



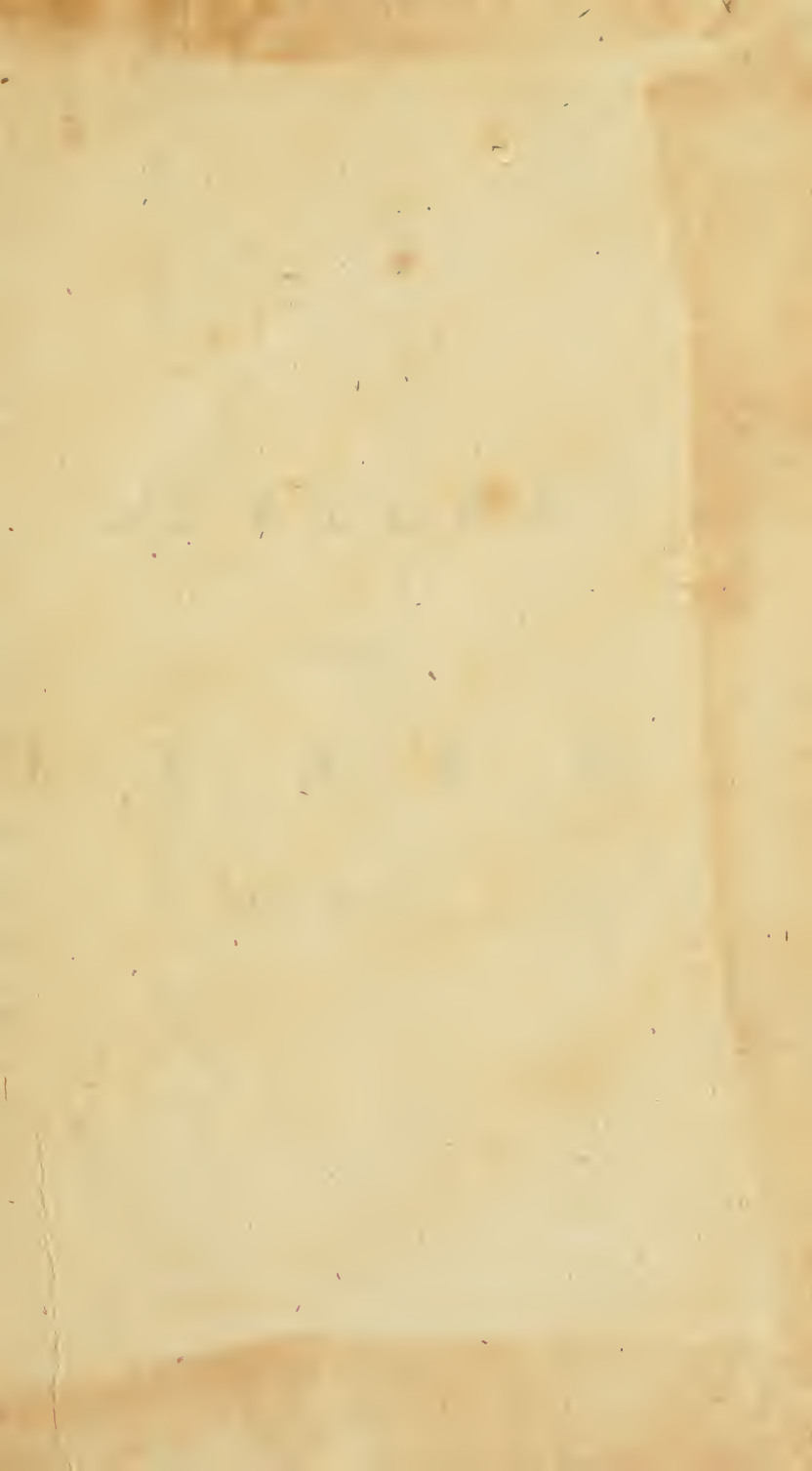






2 mls.





2 mls.









L E T T E R S

FROM

I T A L Y.

VOL. I.





L E T T E R S

FROM

I T A L Y,

DESCRIBING THE

Manners, Customs, Antiquities, Paintings,  
&c. of that Country,

In the Years MDCCLXX and MDCCLXXI,

TO

A FRIEND residing in FRANCE.

By an ENGLISH WOMAN.

The SECOND EDITION, revised and corrected.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

V O L. I.

---

L O N D O N :

PRINTED FOR EDWARD AND CHARLES DILLY.

MDCCLXXVII.





---

## P R E F A C E.

**T**HE Author of these Letters made the tour of Italy with her husband in the years 1770 and 1771: her correspondent, a near and much esteemed relation, had required from her at parting, circumstantial details (by letter) of whatever she should meet with during the period of their separation, curious or interesting; in the view of comparing her communications with the best modern travels of French or English publication.

At the request of that relation they are now published, with little other caution or correction, than the discharging them (in

some measure) from repetitions, and the suppression of certain matters of mere private concern, by no means objects of information or entertainment to the Public.

It were a misuse of time to offer proofs of their authenticity, which shew so clearly and unequivocally through every page of these volumes.

Will not the public candor presume, that farther embellishment of style, apposite quotations, abundant illustrations, &c. &c. might have been supplied by the same pen, which offers them the present articles, ingenuous narration, had such decorations seemed expedient, or a display of the Author's reading been an object of publication.

Much of the matter now before us, was thrown on paper immediately after; and not  
a little

a little of it whilst the recorded incidents were yet passing; the greater part of it was wrote in the midst of fatigue, in moments unfavourable to precision, and unfriendly to reflection, save only to such reflections as naturally rose out of the occurring events.

The Editor, who cannot plead indifference to these Letters and their Author, finds himself impelled to anticipate the Reader's approbation of that spirit of tenderness and benevolence, that animated warmth so honestly avowed, and so feelingly exerted in the defence of freedom and the interests of humanity, which abundantly display themselves in the pages now before us.

The Author's declining to give her name to so circumstantial a narrative, as renders it singularly improbable it should long remain concealed, seems to call for some  
apology

apology; all the Editor has to say, in regard to this peculiarity, is, that the utmost that could be obtained from her, was an acquiescence in their anonymous publication.

---

## ADVERTISEMENT

*To the Reader.*

*SHOULD any of our readers object, that too much place is given in these volumes to what seems to interest the corresponding parties more nearly than the Public; it may be relied on, that such parts have been retained solely from the motives of giving a more natural picture of the manners, &c. of the people represented, than the unanimated narrative of a mere spectator might have conveyed. Nor could the Editor, without difficulty, have separated from the several descriptions, that part and interest which the Author had in them. If the Editor should appear reprehensible for preserving such extensive criticisms in the article of painting; he can only say, that his Author's strong propensity to that science induced her treating it more largely than may be agreeable to some of her readers; and that he was prevented from suppressing any part, from a possibility of its being relished by those amongst them*  
of



## ADVERTISEMENT.

*of a different taste, who may be unprovided with better or more recent accounts.*

*Of Catalogues indeed, there is no deficiency; they swarm in every town and every palace of Italy: but these publications are merely catalogues; such criticisms as they offer being oftentimes fortuitous, frequently false, and for the greater number calculated by the proprietor to promote the sale of such pictures of indifferent merit, as he wishes to part with to advantage and profit.*

*Those in this country who commission persons residing in Italy (of which there are many) to procure them the best of such pictures as chance brings to market, may acknowledge some utility in critical disquisitions of this nature, if executed with a decent portion of truth and information; as serving to direct their choice upon the immediate objects of preference; and proving, when in correspondence with the reports of those employed by them, a confirmation of their estimates and recommendations.—Here they will also learn, that many pictures, supposed the property of their former owners, will appear to be in the possession of other masters and other countries. After all, if those who have not already travelled in, or who have no expectation of visiting Italy: if those who*

## ADVERTISEMENT.

*are unacquainted with, or uninterested in the merits of painting, will but turn over a few pages when they come to such descriptions, of which the marginal references are a constant indication, perhaps their trouble may be but inconsiderable, in proportion to the entertainment or information provided for a larger number of our readers.*

LETTER



LETTER I.

Sept. 20th, 1770.

I SUPPOSE you have already received my letter from Ornon. Nothing but the promise I had made you of writing from the very first place we should sleep at, could have prevailed upon me to have sent you such a somniferous epistle—if the reading of it did not put you to sleep, the writing did me.—I fear this will not prove more enlivening than its predecessor.—Would you had but patience until I have reached Italy! for there I expect every day will produce fresh sources of amusement both for you and me.—But that, you have refused me, and insist that I mark and paint every step I take in so clear a manner, that you may follow me closely in idea—Do not suffer the too tender friendship you honour me with, to produce anxious and uneasy thoughts, which serve but to augment every inconvenience, or trifling accident that may happen; for as you took care at the moment of our separation to bind me doubly by my

friendship and honour, not to attempt to deceive you through a mistaken kindness in the smallest particular, so be assured I hold myself obliged to fulfil my engagement, *au pied de la lettre*.—Follow me then in *ideal jaunt*, like Puck's fairy friend,

Over hill, over dale,  
Through bush, through brier,  
Over park, over pale,  
Through flood, through fire.

My journey also must have a fiery end, *Mount Vesuvius*.—I tremble at the thought—though perhaps I may be better reconciled to a burning mountain, when I shall feel myself almost petrified to crystal, amidst the eternal snows and iced mountains, towards which we are making all possible expedition. Having quitted Ornon this morning, we arrived at noon at a small town called Pontarlier. Pontarlier; here we changed horses and dined: it is a bleak, raw-looking uninteresting place, the road however is tolerable between Ornon and Pontarlier,—but not at all to your taste; a precipice quite considerable enough to terrify you being constantly on one side, the mountain rising on the other; for a considerable part of the way this road appears to wind and turn about the sides of these high hills:—the day has been very fine, and the prospect highly romantic;—though no where so distant, but that the horizon is distinctly closed

by

Pontarlier.



by a chain of mountains clothed up to their summits with pines ;—their situation is rendered particularly striking by the sudden protuberances of the ground which produce them.—When the sun had risen so high as to the favourite moment of all landscape-painters, the 45th degree, or (to speak with the vulgar) about ten o'clock, the tops of the firs glistened with refulgent brightness, and the dark shadows cast by their spreading branches augmented in appearance the real projection of their conical sides.—By the majestic nodding of their heads, they seemed to insult, from their superior elevation, the humble trees in the valley below, and capriciously to amuse themselves with suddenly casting monstrous and gigantic shadows on the peaceful plains of green corn in the valley, interspersed with various hues, occasioned by the patches of peas and other pulse now in blossom.—Here and there meadows of hay in the various progress of making, and a few poor villages scattered amongst the mountains diversified the scene. These cottages (though far more picturesque in prospect, than the most comfortable of the farm-houses of *Halfpenny*) are only composed of a few planks and trees loosely fastened together. As we advanced, we began to close with the pines, which had hitherto bounded our view, and which now, dividing themselves at our approach into beautiful vistas, opened out to us irregular lawns, watered by limpid springs gushing forth from amongst the trees, their streams separating into rivulets,

B 2

bordered

bordered by various flowers of the lily and flag kind—but all my pastoral speculations were interrupted by our arrival at Pontarlier, where, as I have already informed you, we dined.—I do not invite you to partake in imagination of our banquet, for they served us up a stinking chicken, which, after some entreaty, was exchanged for a few eggs, little inferior in ripeness to their chicken. Just as we sat down to our *frugal repast*, enters a peasant, and says, *Voici Monsieur le Marechal*.—I was about to rise mechanically, struck with the similarity of the style and title of my visitor to the well-known found at B——, when, behold a dirty blacksmith enters; it seems his Cycloplan aid had been wanting to our carriage, for which he demanded payment.—On being asked how much would content him, he replied, *Six Vaches*.—*Six Vaches*, cried I with astonishment! The peasant, who felt the cause of my surprise, smiled, and said, he means eighteen sols—which sum in this country goes under the appellation of *six cows*.—Our host charged us five livres for four eggs; pray how many cows does that make? As soon as our horses were ready, away we drove as fast as possible, each horse doing his best according to their several abilities, for all six were of different sizes, shapes, colours, and propensities. Our road continued much in the same style with that of the morning, till we reached the end of our day's journey—a place called *Jougne*.—Figure to yourself a ruined castle, situated on the side of a mountain, embosomed

embosomed in a forest of fir-trees; one of its towers alone habitable, and that consisting only of two tolerable rooms. By its date in figures on one of the stones 1579, it must have been built in Henry the Third's reign, if I do not mistake.—This castle belongs to the Duke of Rochefoucault, who is proprietor of thirty-eight Signories contiguous to it.—The inhabitants of the village are civil and poor; they are dressed like those *montagnards* who come twice a year to B—— to the exposition of the *Sainte Suaire*.—And their *coiffure* is to the full as surprising.—A long pewter skewer, with a knob at each end, sustains their *Chignon*, which is twisted round it,—so that their heads, when viewed in front, have something of the air and grace of young heifers with budding horns.

Good night; we have just supped on trout, the natives of these mountain rills.—I cannot send you this letter from hence, as there is no post-office here.

Sept. 21. At five o'clock in the morning quitting Jougne, we travelled for a league and a half through forests of pines; after which the roads were bad, the ascents and descents rapid and rough; now and then embarrassed with hollow ways; and we were constantly accompanied by a thick fog.—We dined at a town called Sara. It Sara. seemed as if this town had marched out of its gates; for there remained several gates, but very

few houses within them. Here we regaled ourselves on the shoulder of a ram, as high flavoured as though it had belonged to a fox. I fancy we shall not want appetite by the time we reach Geneva.—We are now at Morges, a Swiss town, where we lie, which is, I think, nine posts from Jougne. But observe, that for the future I shall not trouble myself with calculating how many leagues or posts we travel each day, or how many there are from one wretched bourg to another: if you are curious in this matter, you may consult the post-books, or Richard, or Lalande, &c.—Our landscape has quite changed its face, for about four leagues past, to a fine close cultivated country, resembling parts of Berkshire; the fields divided by quickset hedges, clipped and dressed as in England. We saw Lausanne at a distance. Our road lay along the side of the lake of Geneva: it appears as broad as the bay of Southampton; but is neither smooth nor clear.—On the opposite side appear the mountains of Savoy, whose lofty heads rise far above the clouds; which serve but to conceal a part of their sides, like drapery wrapped round them. Morges is a pretty little town, with two well-built streets. The Swiss *païsannes* are much prettier than the French, but they have no air; their faces are fair and clean, but want that countenance the French style *piquante*: they seem modest, but slow of apprehension; so that it is with difficulty they are prevailed upon to answer the simplest questions.—Our inn is clean, and like an

English

Lake of  
Geneva.

Mountains  
of Savoy.

Morges.

English country ale-house. We fare well; and are charged only three livres a-head. To-morrow we hope to arrive at Geneva. We have been walking about the town in quest of something curious. Our kind hostess conducted us to the house of *Mons. le Baillie*, by way of shewing us the finest edifice in the town;—a dreadful dismal-looking old mansion, painted all over black and red.

I rest satisfied that your friendship will make allowance for the inaccuracies of this letter, for the barrenness of the subject, and for the want of that amusement you may have expected to have received from the pen of your most affectionate,  
 &c.



## L E T T E R II.

Sept. 23, 1770.

WE are now in Savoy, where we arrived yesterday afternoon, about half a mile from Geneva. Having been informed on the road, that there was a better inn on the other side of Geneva than any in the town, we drove through without stopping. Another convenience arising from our not being in the town, is, that we are not subject to be detained here longer than just to take a cursory view of this famous city, wherein, had we been lodged, we might have experienced difficulties in so suddenly breaking from the society of several of our countrymen, which, though it might prove a most agreeable interruption to our journey, yet, as the season is far advanced for passing *Montcenis*, we think it more prudent to lose as little time as possible on our way thither.

*Païs de  
Gex.*

Nyon.

All yesterday's journey was through a most beautiful country (till we came to Little France, or the *Païs de Gex*; of which district, so much talked of by our news-writers, I shall by and by attempt a description). From Morges to another decent town called Nyon, the road winds the whole way along the borders of the Lake; and on the other side, as far as the eye can reach, nothing appears but a rich soil, all under tillage, and planted with extensive orchards of apples, pears, cherry, and

and walnut-trees, growing at about the distance of fifteen yards from each other. Agriculture appears to be in a state of great perfection in this part of Switzerland. Here are considerable fields of buck wheat and lucerne, as well as of various other kinds of artificial grasses.

The Swiss have a contrivance for spreading an alarm on the appearance of the enemy, which has a pretty and an odd effect : this they do by beacons, Beacons. placed on the corresponding summits of their highest mountains. Each of these consists of nothing more than a very tall withered pine, stuck into the ground with a bundle of straw and faggots tied across, and appears, when viewed at a distance, like the belfry of a ruined hermitage. On the suspicion of an approaching enemy, they set fire to that beacon which happens to be the most contiguous ; the blaze is immediately perceived, and all the beacons in the country are instantly in flames. Thus the necessary alarm for warlike preparation spreads rapidly from canton to canton.

After an hour's drive on this side of Nyon, we entered the *Païs de Gex* ; separated only by a rivulet from Switzerland. Scarcely had we passed its borders, when our ears were assailed by the squeeling street voices of the Frenchwomen. The peasants of both sexes bear in their physiognomy incontestable proofs of their origin, though they have been transplanted hither many years since ; brown, meagre, ragged, half-starved wretches, prancing and grinning at one in their dirt, misery, and  
*fabots ;*

*fabots*; their houses scarcely covered in, windows stuffed with rags.—Laziness, superstition, and despotism, with their baleful claws, seem to have been the only cultivators of this wretched country.—What a difference between this scene and the landscape on the other side the stream! their habitations clean and commodious; themselves stout, fresh-complexioned, healthy, and decently dressed (no *fabots*); their beasts of burden large, strong, and well fed; their implements of agriculture ingeniously constructed, and always employed; their churches neat, simple, and well built, though perfectly plain. But how different must be the country where liberty, blended with each patriotic and social virtue, springs up spontaneously in every bosom, to that where religion serves only as a mask to hide the hypocrisy of the wily priest; who, instead of inculcating the laws of morality, and encouraging industry, as Christianity teaches, whenever it serves his interests, drags forth from his faintly cupboard his holy puppet-show, and unfurls the banners of his deceits\* to his deluded flock; who, beating their breasts, their eyes turned up in extatic stupidity, whilst their ears are filled with the swelling yell of these *holy* men, fancy that the heavens, propitious to such distortions, will bestow upon them immediate rain or sunshine, according to their wish!—I shall beg pardon for this digression, and return to the description of the Paix de

\* The standards, on which are painted saints of both sexes, &c. and which are borne in processions.

Gex, which is about three quarters of a league in breadth, and three and a half in length, in shape like a tongue, stretching across the country down to the Lake.—The moment we entered it, we were attacked by a harpy, commonly called a *Commis* of a *Bureau*, who extorted more duties upon our baggage for three quarters of a league, than the like charges for twenty-eight leagues had amounted to in Switzerland.—Our *Commis* was succeeded by a woman between seventy and eighty years old, who pursued us, clattering her wooden shoes, and demanding a trifling toll. The first time I have seen *rouge* since I left France was on the shrivelled cheeks of this beldame.—As we were very curious to see the port of Verfoix (the new town) we dispatched our courier to the *commandant* for his permission to that purpose, which was very obligingly granted, and he sent the commanding officer of the troops to be our guide. The commandant very politely excused himself from accompanying us, on account of illness, and being confined to his room. His name is I——re : he inhabits a poor cottage, just at the entrance of the *bourg*. We alighted then from our carriage, and walked about what *is to be* the town of Verfoix, for there is not a house yet begun upon. The streets, squares, &c. are indeed distinguished by tall stakes fixed in the ground, and have all pompous names. Here are a few miserable hovels, or rather roofs of planks, which almost touch the ground, and appear at a distance like tents. In these wretched

wretched habitations, on the cold and damp earth, have the unhappy soldiers (destined to take up their quarters here) endured the last rude winter. Passing by one of them, I looked in, from curiosity, to discover its contents, and do suppose it must have been the infirmary hovel; for I perceived several sick wretches stretched out upon *palliaffes*, who seemed ready to expire, and whom it had been more merciful to have shot at once through the head, than thus sacrifice them piece-meal to agues and dead palsies, for the *Glory* of *Lewis the Beloved*.

Our conductor, after relating to us the very great difficulties they had combated during the last winter, in particular that the heavy snows had prevented their receiving provisions from Savoy, and their Swiss neighbours had refused to sell them any, added, that the garrison of B. (from which they are a detachment) obliged them (the officers) to subscribe twelve livres a month each to the comedy at that garrison. This is something so highly preposterous, and at the same time so unjust, that it is scarcely credible.

The Lake in this part is very rough, and frequently so dangerous in winter, from the eddy winds caused by the surrounding mountains, that none of their little vessels could lie at anchor in safety, if unprotected by walls, which form a regular port (I believe I forgot to tell you, that there is a very good port at Morges, though none at Geneva), in shape a square of about two hundred yards.



yards. Three sides of this square are formed by a wall four feet thick and twenty feet high, built out into the Lake upon piles, with an entrance to let vessels in.

Having viewed this town and port *in terrorem*, we took leave of our polite guide, wishing him a speedy order to return to Old France\*. M—— prophesies this town will never be built; or, supposing it should be in part, never inhabited†. His reasons are,—“that it is situated in the midst of implacable enemies, whose interests and inclinations it must ever be to distress this new establishment. Nor can trade be carried on without a fund; and though that was afforded them, still the Genevans, by making the smallest accommodations for the vessels trading upon the Lake, would render utterly useless and unavailing all that the French may hereafter expend upon *Verfoix* and its port.” What benefit then can they expect to result from throwing away a great sum of money, and harassing many more of their already too oppressed military subjects?

As we drew near to Geneva, the country became very cheerful, by offering to our view a great number of small houses and pretty gardens belonging to the citizens, who retire to them in the summer when their business permits.—Our inn is very good,

\* The troops now here are a detachment of about 300 from the Queen's regiment, and 200 of the Royal artillery.

† This prophecy has been since fulfilled, as the undertaking was totally abandoned immediately upon the *D. of Choiseul's* disgrace.



as well as our accommodations and provisions; and the people civil. I think civility in inn-keepers essential to the health of travellers; for how much are one's nerves and spirits hurried, and one's blood heated, when, on arriving late perhaps at an inn in France, you are almost morally certain of receiving an insolent reply to any question, though the most reasonable, and necessary, that a traveller can ask?

I think the trout of this Lake inferior to the common English trout. The victuals here are dressed in the fashion of Geneva, or rather in the old English style, boiled and roasted, with puddings of various sorts, codling-pies, &c. The Genevans and Swiss boast a resemblance in their manner of living to the tables of England, but they are total strangers to the luxuries of our modern repasts.—As to what you have heard in regard to their eating cats, if there is any truth in that report, it is not at Geneva that animal is in vogue, but in the more remote and uncivilized parts of Switzerland.

Here I am interrupted by a great noise, proceeding from the jollity of some young men of Geneva, who, Divine service being over, are come to pass their Sunday's evening in various amusements in the garden of our inn. Some play at nine-pins, others at *vingt et une*; others eat and drink in the arbours, and chaunt the old French psalm-tunes to profane words, *che sono un poco troppo allegro*.—I imagined the Genevans had been

been a grave plodding people ; having formed that idea of them from these lines of Voltaire, which I had lately been reading :

Au pied d'un mont \* que les temps ont pelé,  
 Sur le rivage ou roulant sa belle onde  
 Le Rhone échape à sa prison profonde  
 Et court au loin par la sône appellé ;  
 On voit briller la Cité Genvoise,  
 Noble cité, riche ||, fier, et fournoise ;  
 On y calcule et jamais on n'y rit,  
 L'art de barême est le seul qui fleurit † ;  
 On hait le bal ; on hait la comedie.  
 Du grand Rameau l'on ignore les airs  
 Pour tout plaisir Geneve psalmodie  
 Du bon David les antique concerts,  
 Croyant que Dieu se plait aux mauvais vers  
 Des predicants la morne et dure espece  
 Sur tous les fronts à gravé la tristesse, &c. ‡

We can form no judgment of the justice or injustice of these lines, knowing so little of the people they characterize.

\* La Montagne de Salive, partie des Alpes.

|| Les seuls citoyens de Geneve ont quatre millions cinq cent mille livre de rente sur la France en divers effets. Il n'y a point de ville en Europe qui dans son territoire ait autant de jolies maisons de campagne proportion gardée. Il y a cinquante fourneaux dans Geneve, ou l'on fond l'or et l'argent. On y pouvoit autrefois des argumens theologique.

† Auteur des Comptes Faits.

‡ Ces vers sont digne de la musique on y chante les commandemens de Dieu sur l'air *reveille vous belle endormie*.

As to the company below, the maid of the house eyes them with terror, calling them *libertins*, and *mauvais sujets*. She certainly means what we call Bucks, and of these, I think there must be a certain proportion to every town. At length *la Jeunesse Genevois* have taken their leave, for at a certain hour Geneva's gates are closed, and impenetrable to any person whatsoever until the morning.

To my great disappointment, I am just now informed that the letters I expected to receive here from you are forwarded to Turin; travellers must learn patience.

A cold I have caught, adds to my chagrin, as it deprives me of going to Ferney\*, whither M— went this morning, and from whence he is just returned, highly satisfied with his reception, for Voltaire was in a *good humour*: D'Alembert and the Marquis d'Argens were just arrived by appointment to pass a few days together, the former from Paris, the latter from Berlin. You may imagine the conversation was not languid when kept up by such men. I have been teasing M— to relate to me every word they uttered; what he recollects of the conversation pleases me so much, that I wish him to commit it to paper for your amusement, and he has promised me he will do so the very first moment he can command. He says, Ferney is a charming place, that Voltaire lives magnificently. —His niece, who is a very well bred agreeable woman, manages his household affairs;—and that

\* The seat of M de Voltaire, about three English miles distant from Geneva.

the gardens are well kept, and neat, which I wonder at, the master being a Frenchman.

We shall continue our journey the day after tomorrow. I am going to send this letter to the post.—Don't be surpris'd at not hearing from me till after our arrival at Turin; not that I shall neglect writing; but, it is possible I may not be lucky enough to find an opportunity of sending a letter from any part of Savoy. I have not forgot that you was desirous I should be very particular in my account of that country: whatsoever I meet with which appears remarkable, or extraordinary, or that has not been noticed by *Richard, Lalande, or Keyser, &c.* you may depend upon it, shall not escape me; though I should imagine those authors have not omitted any thing of consequence, nor have I the vanity to put my hasty letters in competition with their travels.—They made this journey with a view to writing and publishing their observations for the benefit of travellers, and the information of the curious; but we who travel merely for our amusement, and I who write for yours only, if my letters should prove sufficiently entertaining to chase away *une partie de vos ennuies*, (for I know no expression in our language for that universal complaint, although no nation is more tormented with the disorder than the English) I shall think my end sufficiently answered, and your approbation will be more grateful to me, than the applause of all the learned doctors of the *Sorbonne*. I remain, as ever, most affectionately yours, &c.

## L E T T E R    I I I.

September 25th, 1770.

Geneva.

WE quitted the neighbourhood of Geneva to-day at noon. Do not expect from me a description of this famous city and republic ; I am neither qualified nor inclined to descant upon the merits of their form of government, laws, &c. —nor is the town at all to my taste ; I mean its streets, architecture, &c. It is very dirty, and I should imagine trade flourishes prodigiously by the number of carts and drays with which the streets are crowded. Our host was not unreasonable, and we parted without any dispute. I write this from

Friangean.

a little village called *Friangean*, situated in a bottom, surrounded by high mountains. Our inn has a dangerous appearance, but that is all ; for the poor people do every thing in their power to oblige us. They have dressed an elegant little supper, consisting of a fine young turkey, a tongue *a la daube*, two sallads, one of anchovy, the other of lettuce ; a *dessert* composed of cheese, biscuits, *Maspinerie*, almonds in shell, butter churned since our arrival, and very good wine both white and red. Is not this a sumptuous repast for such a savage place ? And what do you think they charge us, including our courier ? Only five livres, five sols, French. I dare say you thought Savoy afforded nothing but acorns and goat's whey.—From Geneva to this place, our road has not been abso-

†

lutely

lutely bad,—though we have had some rough steps. The mountains, according to their different aspects, produce vines in abundance, corn, buck-wheat, and various kinds of pulse.—The Arve winds along the valley, its waters are clear, and foaming in their course break over several large stones and rocks which have tumbled into it from the mountains on each side.—Do not imagine that we post it here; there is no going fast in such roads; so we have hired an excellent Geneva carriage, with four stout sleek republican horses, and a careful coachman, who boasts with J. J. Rousseau of being a citizen of Geneva; he appears *en bon point*, is rich, and communicative,—has talked to us much about Lord ——, who has been admitted, to his great satisfaction, a citizen of Geneva. Good night. To-morrow we set out early to gain Chamberry.



## L E T T E R IV.

Chamberry, Sept. 26th.

Rumelie.

WE have passed several frightful bridges to-day; for by the winding of the road round the protuberances of the mountains, you are obliged to cross the Arve incessantly. At Rumelie (a wretched old town) there is a dangerous bridge at present, and an ascent from it to the inn, by no means pleasant on account of its abrupt steepness. But, it seems, they propose soon to build a very good bridge here. The inn belongs to the marquis de T—n, a *Seigneur* of Turin; and had been the family *chateau*. I ran through the apartments, which are paved, as well as waste and wild; and at length came to a great *saloon*, which had no other ornament, or furniture, than the family arms blazoned; not even one grim ancestor in armour to grace its naked walls:—But I suppose the family pictures are conveyed to Turin. As soon as we possibly could we took leave of Rumelie. I believe no place in the world, of its size, contains more beggars; but I suspect them to be the inhabitants of the town, who demand alms in the most importunate and clamorous manner.

Aix.

From thence we came to Aix, where we employed about an hour in examining its springs and baths. The road is good from Rumelie to Aix, and from thence to Chamberry. Cultivation is not neglected;



neglected; on the other side of Aix the mountains are laboured until their extreme acclivity mocks the peasant's toil. Their corn is still very green, their hay now making; having a bad prospect of grapes this year, they have neglected their vines, whose branches trail in disorder along the ground.—From Aix hither, there is no mountain to ascend or descend; fertile plains open themselves out on each side of the road to a great extent, whose boundaries are mountains covered with snow. Abundance of standard fruit-trees, forming considerable orchards, and bending under their harvests, the corn growing between them in many places, strike the mind with ideas of plenty, widely differing from those I had formed of Savoy. But it seems this landscape is to have its contrast.—At Aix we made every inquiry, our time would permit of, in regard to the medicinal qualities of its waters. Two of the springs burst out of a rock on the side of a steep mountain, which are arched over like a grotto. The upper bath, supplied by one of these springs, has a strong sulphureous smell and taste. The spring flows out of a leaden pipe inserted in the rock, in a stream which measures about two inches and a half diameter: it is so excessively hot, that I could not suffer it to fall upon my hand for a quarter of a minute. M—— held his hand repeatedly under it, till at last it swelled, looked very red, and itched. Our guide told us, that a Geneva gentleman, who had but just left the town, and who was so para-

lytic at his arrival as to occasion his being helped out of his carriage by five men, in six weeks after he had used the baths and drank the waters, got into his coach without assistance, and is returned in perfect health to Geneva. Lepers bathe here, and, we are told, some have been cured. The second spring brings down with it a kind of stuff or paste in flakes, in colour and consistence not unlike white of egg a little hardened; which flames and burns when applied to a lighted candle. Curiosity led me to taste the water, of which having drank a glass with several flakes in it; I was almost instantaneously seized with a sickness in the stomach. It is used in consumptions, and all disorders of the breast. I folded up in a paper some of the most condensed flakes, which stuck about the spring, and put them into my pocket-book to dry; but, an hour or two after, there was not the smallest vestige of them to be seen; nothing remained but an exceeding bad smell. However, they had covered a knife and scissors, which were near them in my pocket-book, with rust. The stones, which receive the spray of this spring, are pasted over with a green coat resembling vitriol; and in the crevices, where the flakes are collected together, they have acquired a substance as firm as glaziers' putty. This is applied to corns as an infallible remedy. No doubt, it may be endued with many superior virtues; but its medicinal qualities have not yet been properly investigated. On one side of the place, whence  
the

the second spring flows, is a hole in the rock, through which a person may creep. While we were trying to explore the course of this cavity, an old woman appeared with a lighted candle, in order to penetrate through this opening into a subterraneous passage, which she did with much ease. She had been sent by a physician to gather a quantity of the substance and incrustation mentioned above; but having advanced about nine yards, the great heat and steam obliged her to make her retreat as fast as possible. Probably this passage leads to other baths within the mountain, of Roman construction; for, no doubt, the Romans were acquainted with these waters and their virtues. No fish, nor any reptile, as you may imagine, can exist in or near these springs.—The third fountain supplies a bath of about twenty-two feet in diameter, of an irregular shape: it was built for *Madame Royale*. The water of this is green, and so transparent, as to discover the source bubbling up through the gravel at the bottom: but is not so hot as the two springs before mentioned.—About two hundred yards higher up is another fountain, milk-warm only, that has scarcely any taste; this is called the refreshing spring. Our guide assured us, it has the extraordinary quality of restoring in a few hours to their original freshness all sorts of herbs and vegetables, though dried and withered. We had not time to make any experiments ourselves, nor further inquiry into the qualities of these waters: it is to be wished that

some good natural philosopher of England was to reside here for some time, and to analyse them properly. I am sure the world would profit by his discoveries.—There are no lodging-houses, nor any particular conveniencies for the sick. The inn indeed is not a bad one: and here those who come to Aix for their health are obliged to reside: its largest apartment is occupied at present by the Duke and Dutcheſs *de Gramont*. The S——’s passed the last summer, or part of it, here.

We intend halting to-morrow to rest ourselves. This town is built like many of our old English country-towns, but inferior to most of them. Though, as I said above, the best apartment in the inn is occupied, yet we are not ill lodged: the house is clean, and we are well served at three livres a head.

## L E T T E R V.

Chamberry, Sept. 27th, at Night.

WE have been walking about this town all the morning. Here are no antiquities to be seen, nor any thing curious. Abbé Richard, vol. i. p. 8, has said more in favour of the architecture of the Church, than we think it deserves. Church. They shew with great veneration a little chapel, in which the *Sainte Suaire* was formerly deposited: since removed to Turin. Upon the wall hangs a long list of relics, consisting of above sixty different articles; such as St. John's reed, that *was shaken by the wind in the desert*; two nails of the *real cross*; fragments of some of the *apostles' garments*. But, unfortunately for the *devots* at Chamberry, all these precious *realities* have been removed to Turin, and the list only remains.—The old Castle Castle. was deemed impregnable in bow and arrow time, but is now commanded on every side. Two thousand people were lodged within its walls in 1736 or 1737, at the marriage of the present King of Sardinia with *Madame of Lorrain*.—The palace is in ruins. There are a few small pictures in the church of the Jacobins, which are tolerably well executed. The public walk admired by Lalande does not answer his description. Here are several fountains well supplied with excellent water. The houses make a beggarly appearance, on the outside particularly, as the windows are of paper, and frequently.



Convents.

quently in tatters. In strolling about, we were accosted by a Jacobin monk, who informed us, that there are in this town fifteen religious houses, male and female *communauté's*, besides one convent of Jesuits; who, though consisting of no more than fourteen or fifteen in number, have a yearly revenue of thirty thousand livres (*Piedmontese*). He added, that, to his knowledge, they had many concealed resources, but that they conducted themselves and their affairs with the utmost secrecy and circumspection, not chusing to converse or associate with any of the other religious orders. This man complained much of the rise and dearness of provisions. The measure of corn, which sold for four livres in 1767, cannot now be purchased under nine; and every other article of the necessaries of life have gradually risen, to the double of their former prices.—France used to supply Savoy with a considerable quantity of corn; but as this traffic is now prohibited, they are in constant apprehension of a scarcity. There may indeed be some resource in their buck-wheat, which produces two crops, the second later than every other sort of grain.

Several families of *nobleſſe* reside at Chamberry; and during the carnival they have a *comédie* and masked balls. The ladies here wear no *rouge*, excepting one old *Marquise*, who, I suppose, is a Frenchwoman.—Our host boasts much of a certain fish called *lavaret*, for which this river is famous; but he has not yet been able to procure us one of these delicacies.

I shall

I shall conclude this letter with an anecdote of a cobbler's family of this town.—About a quarter of a league from Chamberry, a fine *chateau*, just built, attracted our notice. The master of which goes by the name of *Jaques Mar* (*for he has no title*), and is the son of a cobbler. In childhood, having quitted his country, he travelled into Spain (in as humble an equipage as many of his comrades who thrive on *Pont-Neuf*). Being arrived at Madrid, he had the good fortune to recommend himself as a *marmiton* in the Queen's kitchen; where, in process of time, he was promoted to be *Chef de la Cuisine*; and at length, fortune pushing him on, he became *Entrepreneur de la Cuisine*; in which capacity he had a fixed monthly allowance to provide victualing for all the household. Mean time, a brother of *Jaques Mar's* (who, to seek his fortune in England, had quitted Chamberry about the same time) died in London, having realized ten thousand livres a year, which he bequeathed to his brother. Fame does not give so accurate an account of the rise and progress of this *Mar*, as of *Jaques*. All I can learn is, that he served a London merchant (during his youth) who *traded on the seas*, and that at length he became considerable, and carried on commerce on his own bottom.—The *Entrepreneur*, *Jaques Mar*, planned and built the before-mentioned *chateau*, to which he is retired, with a yearly income in the whole of forty thousand livres \*. He is not above forty-five years old; is at present a widower, his wife

Cobbler's  
family.

\* Near 2000 *l.* English money.

being



being lately dead, by whom he has two or three children. His cousin-german continues the family-stall, furnishing to the necessities of the soles and heels of his neighbours, with as much humility as if there had been no *chateau* in the family.

Adieu. The post passes through here to-morrow morning, which will give you this letter; uninteresting as it is, you will be glad to hear we have got thus far, free from accident, and accompanied by fine weather.

I am, as ever, most affectionately, yours, &c.

## LETTER VI.

Sept. 29th, 1770.

Aigue-  
belle.

**H**ERE we are at Aiguebelle, and here are we to sleep. We quitted Chamberry this morning, and had purposed leaving that town yesterday, but were obliged to postpone our departure, not having been able to procure *what is called*, a good chaise and horses, to convey us to Turin, until this morning: when a *voiturin* presented himself with horses and chaise for our approbation. It seems we were particularly lucky, for this *voiturin* is supposed to have one of the best chaises and the best horses at Chamberry;—but after those of England, or even of France, it is not an easy matter to reconcile one's self to a machine, which seems constructed for the purpose of overturning its contents. It is so extremely high and narrow, as to totter on plain ground; has but two wheels; its shafts are tied over the back of the horse, after the

two

two extremities have been forced as near to each other as cords can bring them. The consequence of these shafts being raised up so high is, that the body of the chaise leans back; so judge of the easy situation of those who are thus *happily* conveyed. Nothing like a spring to mitigate one's sufferings; but jolt upon jolt—now, by the unevenness of the road, losing the equilibrium on one side, till by a sudden rise one trembles for fear of being turned topsy-turvy on the other. The horse rode by the postilion, is tied on with ropes to the side of the chaise, the shafts occupying the whole breadth. By the frequent breaking of these ropes, the chaise is stopped incessantly to put them again in order. For this machine and three horses, including one for our *courier*, we are to pay six louis and an half; and the *voiturin* is to convey our baggage and his chaise and horses over the mountain \*; (I certainly need not inform you, that there is no putting more than a pair of horses to a carriage in these roads.)—From Chamberry to Montmelian the road is narrow, but not dangerous; and the country fertile. The town and citadel of Montmelian (the latter now in ruins) are situated upon a high and very steep mountain, on the sides of which the vine is cultivated which yields that beverage so much esteemed, and so frequently mentioned by the Italian *voyage* writers †. The inn is

Montmelian, in Savoy.

\* Mount Cennis.

† It is remarkable, that these vines have scarce any earth to grow out of. I do not believe that 12 cart loads could be collected from 15 acres of mountain on the western side of Montmelian.

not in the town, it is half a league on this side; and was formerly a nobleman's *chateau*. But poor and humble must have been the times, when the great occupied such houses. An English farmer would not be thought unreasonable, were he to complain loudly of his landlord's having destined him such an habitation on his estate.

The ascent is so steep from the inn, that we walked it up. Having gained the top, the country we had left behind appeared very charming; the river *Ifere* washing the feet of the mountains, which from the bottom to the town of Montmelian are entirely covered with vines. The town is crowned by the citadel, now sufficiently ruinous to be a fine object of view. Higher again, and on all sides, rise up mountains, some quite bare and barren, others clothed with wood; and great beds of snow in the clefts of rocks, forming a strong contrast with the green pines. From Montmelian to Aiguebelle, after passing the mountain above-mentioned, the road lies in a very narrow valley, which winds incessantly; there is no room in many places, but for the road and the river, the mountains on each side approaching close to each other. The course of the river is frequently turned by the stones that have fallen into it, and the road is in many places impeded by vast fragments of rock that have rolled down from the adjacent mountains. Within a league or two of Aiguebelle the prospect opens, the country is well cultivated and peopled, and several villages appear on both sides,

half

half hid in trees; the spires of their churches, covered all over with tin, glisten amidst the forests of firs. Several ruined towers, mostly of a square form, crowning the brows of the mountains, seem placed there on purpose for the view.

Aiguebelle lies in a bottom closely surrounded by mountains, whose tops are covered with eternal snows, which the peasants firmly believe have never melted since their first fall after the creation of the world. This is but a poor straggling village. The water here is delicious; it is clear, light, and sparkles in the glass like Champaign. The inhabitants pretend, this village has acquired its name from the quality of the fine fountain that rises in it. The inn is tolerable; there are a few Sardinian cavalry quartered here. A female, who belonged to the troop, particularly attracted my attention; she was dressed in the regimental uniform; a man's coat of blue cloth, faced with scarlet, and silver buttons; the skirts very long; a petticoat, buttoned before and behind, of the same materials, covering a small hoop beneath it. On her head a brown *peruke*, which I think is called a *Ramilie*, with a *queue* reaching down almost to her heels. In person, extremely tall; her face long and pale, her nose aquiline, and to crown the whole, an exceeding fierce cocked laced hat.—M—— is gone to see the remains of the village of *Randan*, which was destroyed a few years since in a wonderful manner; the *Curé* of the parish accompanies him: if the account he brings me proves in any degree curious, I shall certainly retail it to you.

Village of  
Randan.

M—— is returned, and he shrewdly suspects that neither *Richard* nor *Lalande* ever gave themselves the trouble to explore in person the devastation that a falling mountain caused, by its descent on the village of Randan: an event which happened on the 12th of June, 1750. Here follows his account of it: “ Continued heavy rains for  
 “ several days, succeeded by a warm sun-shine,  
 “ dissolving the vast heaps of snow which had lain  
 “ on the mountains contiguous to the village,  
 “ caused such an inundation, as brought down on  
 “ a sudden vast fragments of the soil and prodigious rocks, in such an abundance as entirely to  
 “ cover up the village, which consisted of thirty-six houses, the *chateau*, gardens, and stables of  
 “ the *Seigneur*, and the parish church; excepting  
 “ about 16 feet of its steeple, which still appears  
 “ above the surface. The windows of the belfry  
 “ are above eleven feet from the ground; not  
 “ even with it, as *Lalande* asserts\*; nor is there  
 “ any possibility of entering them without the  
 “ assistance of a ladder. The peasants have cleared  
 “ out about seven feet of the arch of the vault of  
 “ this church; but it was too difficult and expensive an undertaking for them to continue the  
 “ excavation. The space covered over appears to  
 “ be about 150 acres, including the village and  
 “ adjoining fields. The ground is raised above its  
 “ former level 36 feet in the highest part, sloping  
 “ down to the river. Old trees are buried up to

\* Vol. 1st, p. 8.



“ their heads, five or six feet of their topmost  
 “ branches only appearing above the ground. Stu-  
 “ pendous rocks lie dispersed on all sides; some  
 “ of them measure from eleven to thirteen feet  
 “ one way, by seven to eleven the other : this une-  
 “ qual superficies is covered over between the rocks  
 “ with brush-wood, the fibres or seeds of which  
 “ have come down in the fragments of the moun-  
 “ tain. The torrent of melted snow which burst  
 “ away from the hills formed two cataracts, over-  
 “ turning in its course houses, trees, and rocks :  
 “ the channels they have left are nearly 16 feet  
 “ deep and thirty broad.” As Lalande and Ri-  
 chard have said very little of the catastrophe which  
 befel this village and its environs in one day, I  
 thought it worth while to give you this report of  
 it, which you well know to be exact and authentic.

Having nothing more that is curious to add, I  
 conclude, &c.

## LETTER VII.

Sept. 30, 1770, at Night.

St. Michael.

**H**ERE, at St. Michael, another deserted *chateau*, are we to pass the night; but the accommodations are so wretched, that they have banished sleep from my eyes: the hardness and dirt of the bed does *not invite me to rest*. One would think old Keyser had been doating, when he says, “there is very good accommodation in “a spacious inn at St. Michael,” &c. Spacious it is indeed, but naked walls, and ill-paved floors; a few broken chairs, and straw beds; those without curtains being better in some respects, by being less *sordid*; a larder affording no other provision than stinking oil; bread sour and black; and trout *marinated* after they stunk. But what charmed poor Keyser, was certain moral sentences wrote over the doors; who inveighs with great ill-humour against the sallies of fancy, commonly inscribed by young people upon window-panes. It had been a difficult matter to have found any here to have wrote upon.—Our hostess made us some reproaches for chusing to sup in our own room (although it was more for her interest, as we pay considerably dearer), intimating that it would be much better if we would eat at *table d’hôte*; for there was a great deal of company. You cannot imagine how much *all our hosts* have worried us to eat at their table;



table; but I need not tell you, we had rather have a crust of bread in the stable with the horses, than sit down with all sorts of people that are totally unknown to us: they may be “*the best sort of people in the world.*” However, the last words of the hostels made me curious to learn who the company were: it consisted of a *Seigneur* of Milan, an *Abbé* of Florence, a singer from Venice, three Lyons traders, and a woman, wife to one of them.

Our road to-day has been worse than any we have yet experienced. From Aiguebelle to St. Jean de Maurienne is one continued ascent and descent. We have passed several dangerous bridges, composed of nothing but fir-trees thrown across; very uncertain and loose, the river running under them with great rapidity. About three weeks since, one of these bridges failed, as the Lyons *diligence* was passing it. None of the passengers perished; but the baggage, to the amount of forty thousand livres, was lost, and all the horses drowned, before they could be disengaged from their harness. Some of the stone bridges I think little less terrifying than those of wood; one in particular near St. Jean de Maurienne, which is more like a sharp ridge of a house than a bridge; and so narrow, the wall on each side being also extremely low, that were the horses to take fright, you must infallibly be overturned into the river.—I forgot to mention, that we dined at *La Chambre*, a most wretched place, and a very bad inn: it is about mid-way

St. Jean de  
Maurienne.

La Chambre.

between Aiguebelle and St. Jean de Maurienne. This latter is a pretty, clean-looking little town. Lalande makes mention of this place, as being the fortrefs by which Hannibal marched into Italy, according to feveral writers; but as *authors, you know, often differ*, in fuch investigations, others will have it (and this he fays is the common opinion) that he croffed over the mountain St. Bernard. He (Lalande) gives a long quotation from the *Memoirs du Marechal de Viellville*, describing a kind of mafque given by the inhabitants of this town to Henry the Second of France, in 1548. This you will fee in tom. i. p. 15.

Having already attempted to give you an idea of the bridges in Savoy, which, as you muft have perceived, are not too much to be depended upon (though the prefent time of the year is efteemed the beft and fafeft feafon for this journey), there is another kind of accident to which thofe who travel this road are alfo fubject, that of being crufted to death by ponderous rocks, many of which feem fufpended by one corner only, and jutting out, hang over the road, threatening to part their hold at every moment. The foil about them is a loofe grey fand, and feems ftrongly incorporated with lead ore. Many of thefe rocks have already fallen down into the road, others into the river: thofe which by their fall had quite interrupted the road, have been blown up by the peafants, fo as to leave fufficient room for a carriage to pafs. Several of thefe *new arrivals* are nearly *cubical*, and as large  
as

as moderate cottages. One reddish rock, in particular, which appeared to be an entire stone, that had rolled to one side of the road, in form and size resembles a small parish-church. The great stones which have fallen into the river, by stopping its course, have caused most rapid cascades, whose white foam dashing from rock to rock, is beautifully contrasted by the greenness of the stream.—This road is particularly dangerous in the spring, when the rocks are most subject to fall, from the weight of the snow that lies upon them, and the washing away of their earth.

Further on, and nearer to St. Michael, there is a variety in this mountainous prospect that is more than romantic. Some of the hills are cleft and torn asunder, as if by earthquakes, a gloomy darkness concealing the inmost recesses of their caverns. Down the sides of others, prodigious cataracts have, in their fall, rooted up aged fir-trees, and thrown them carelessly across each other: some of which are actually growing with their heads downwards. Near St. Michael, there are mountains whose sides admit of cultivation, the earth being supported by low walls, rising one above the other, till interrupted by the snow. Vines, and all sorts of grain, flourish luxuriantly on their sunny sides. The earth is brought up in baskets fastened to the backs of women and children, as the mountain is too steep for an ass or mule to ascend it.—We could not perceive any petrifications or fossils along this road, for which we had a careful look-out;

and as our carriage went slowly on, I think they must have appeared, had there been any.

Miolans,  
a state-  
prison.

We passed by a castle situated upon the top of a very high rock: it is called *Miolans*, and serves as a state-prison. The king of Sardinia sends hither those who have committed capital crimes against the state. Many years past there was a dreadful instrument of death employed here upon prisoners condemned to die; it was called *la supplice des razors*. A cascade, which falls near the castle, turned a mill-wheel, set round with razors; the condemned wretch, being fastened under this wheel, was soon hashed into a thousand pieces.

Supplice  
des Ra-  
zors.

Adieu. I do not know when an opportunity will offer to send you this and the foregoing letter, not having met with any post since we left Chamberry.

I am, yours, &c,

## L E T T E R VIII.

Turin, Oct. 3d.

I Fear you have been uneasy at not hearing from us sooner. You will probably, at the same time with this letter, receive those I wrote you from Aiguebelle and St. Michael, not having had it in my power to forward them sooner.

In the first place, to put you out of suspense, I have the pleasure to acquaint you, that we passed the *Mont Cennis* on the finest day imaginable, are safely arrived here without the least accident, and now well lodged in the house of the Countess d'Or—b—ns. Now that you are perfectly satisfied we have not broke our necks down the precipices of *Mont Cennis*, I shall proceed to tell you, that the remainder of our road from St. Michael to Lanebourg by no means improved upon us. After having ascended a very steep mountain, called *St. Andre*, with a tremendous precipice on one side, we passed through the *Bois de Bramant*. This forest grows on the side of a mountain, through which the road is carried, and is of that kind called by the post-boys in Somersetshire, *sideling*. From thence to the river the precipice is frightful, the height being so considerable that the river appears no broader than a narrow rivulet, and the height from which you look down is nearer a true perpendicular than any I have yet seen. We dined

St. Andre.

Bois de  
Bramant.

village of  
Modane,

at a village called Modane; where we saw several sorts of game, with which the forest abounds: many of them quite new to us. I was surprised to see partridges whose feathers become quite white in winter; their breasts and part of their wings are already so; and pheasants, whose feathers are black, and flesh very brown. The *Coq de Bruyere*, *Gelinottes*, and many other birds not known (I believe) in England, are in such abundance here, that the peasants knock them down with sticks.

ane-  
bourg.

From Modane to Lanebourg the road is never level; part of it, up an exceeding high mountain, is so zig-zag, that at a little distance, and before you are quite close to it, it resembles the lacings of an old-fashioned stomacher. The sharp turnings of this road convinced me of the necessity of a two-wheeled carriage; for four wheels (even with a crane-neck) cannot easily be conducted along it with safety.

Near Modane, a little on one side of the road, is a most beautiful fall of water, which descends perpendicularly from a prodigious height. We lay at Lanebourg. Its situation is really surprising, the mountains, cascades, and immense rocks, are so grouped together, that the appearance of the village is as if by some vast concussion a number of entire cottages had been thrown amongst these mountains, and in their fall were pitched some on the tops of rocks, others on the insides, so as just to find an equilibrium sufficient



cient to keep them from tumbling into the torrents of water that roar on all sides of them. We had the honour to occupy the royal apartment in the inn; for his Sardinian Majesty has lain here two or three times, and whatsoever of royal, that pass through Lanebourg, are always lodged in this room: though the walls are literally bare, and the curtains of the bed of very coarse woollen cloth, the windows of paper, and the floor ill paved; yet this room is not looked upon in a despicable light.

While we were eating a very bad supper, composed of liver and brains, (to what animal they had belonged, I do not pretend to decide) the Syndic of the porters came in, to calculate how Porters. many of his subjects we should have occasion for. Four were assigned for me, and six for M——. The settled price is fifty Piedmontese sols each. You may imagine we gave him something over. One of the porters addressed us in English; he is well known to all our countrymen that travel this road. His name is Martin, and was in service for seven years with the Archbishop of —— in Ireland, since which he has travelled through Italy with several English masters. Though he professes to love England, and seems very glad to see those of that nation; yet is he retired to his native mountains, to pass the remainder of his days, preferring these barren rocks, and almost perpetual snows, to any other country he has seen. Surely  
the

the old story of the *maladie du païs* has some foundation in truth, by the Savoyards and Swiss constantly returning to their own country. With his savings, he has purchased an estate of 36*l.* a-year; which provides him with not only the necessaries of life, but raises him above the rank of an ordinary Porter; even the Syndic regards him as a man of responsibility. I wish I could boast as much of his honesty as of his good humour; he was very useful to us, as well as entertaining, in our journey over the mountain; but in the end convinced me, by shewing a very interested mind, that he had not improved his honesty by his travels *into England*. Some particulars we learnt in regard to the people of Lanebourg, I think, worth mentioning, there being no notice taken of them as distinguished from the other Savoyards in the books of travels. M——, who as you will find gave his conveyers little trouble, amused himself whilst he walked contentedly with them, in picking up for me every kind of account he could extract from them, in regard to the police, wealth, taxes, population, pursuits and propensities, of the little district of Lanebourg; which, whilst we halted from time to time to contemplate the prospects, or to ease my porters, he wrote little notes of with his pencil:—From these, take the following particulars, which I think may amuse you.

“ Their village consists of about 220 houses;  
 “ they are so happy as to be free from the op-

“ pression

“ preffion of a *Seigneur, Commandant*, or other  
 “ petty tyrant of any denomination whatsoever.  
 “ The only tax they are fubject to, is the *Taille*,  
 “ which amounts nearly to the feventh part of the  
 “ produce of their land, and is paid to the king ;  
 “ they are at no other public expence, except the  
 “ keeping their roads and bridges *passable*. They alfo  
 “ make provision for their *Curé*, and repair their  
 “ church. They never let their land, as by fo doing it  
 “ would not produce them more than at the rate of  
 “ two and a half *per cent.* for their purchafe-money ;  
 “ whereas, by cultivating their little property  
 “ themfelves, they make it yield from ten to thir-  
 “ teen *per cent.* There are few *Lanebourgians* who  
 “ poffefs lefs than twelve, and *none* more than  
 “ forty pounds *per annum* \*. Though they are  
 “ obliged to keep the road over *Mont Cennis* in  
 “ a paffable ftate, particularly during the winter,  
 “ yet that expence falls lightly on the inhabitants,  
 “ as they gain yearly eighty guineas, which the  
 “ lake on the plain of *Mont Cennis* is let for, and  
 “ this money is folely appropriated to the ufes of  
 “ the community. They have *but two priests* in  
 “ the village, and *no* convent. Their priests not  
 “ being *Lanebourgians*, are confidered by them as  
 “ foreigners. They have fenfe enough not to  
 “ bring up any of their own children to the  
 “ church. They are remarkably healthy and

\* See Lalande, p. 22. Very ill informed in regard to the  
*Lanebourgians*.

“ long-lived ; *no physician being permitted to live at*  
 “ *Lanebourg*, whose inhabitants trust to Nature,  
 “ exercise, and temperance. The simplicity of  
 “ their manners, and the purity of their lives is  
 “ such, that it very rarely happens an illegitimate  
 “ child is produced amongst them ; but when such  
 “ an event does arrive, immediate marriage, or  
 “ perpetual exile, must ensue. By the vigilance of  
 “ the *Curé* and the Syndics, no culprit has ever  
 “ escaped one or other of the above ordinances ;  
 “ and they generally prefer the former. Here then  
 “ subsists a community, more free from super-  
 “ stition than the tenets of the religion they profess  
 “ admits of. Content with the produce of their  
 “ own labours, they are always cheerful, always  
 “ happy ; their wants are bounded by the mere  
 “ necessary ; their wishes never reach beyond their  
 “ means :—thus do they defy the vice of avarice,  
 “ and chase for ever from their pillow, the cares  
 “ attendant on ambition. Upon inquiring into the  
 “ frequent emigrations of Savoyards, it appeared,  
 “ the Lanebourgiens never sent out of their com-  
 “ munity more than three or four in the space of  
 “ 18 months. There are now twelve at Lyons,  
 “ whom they call rich and considerable, although  
 “ they quitted Lanebourg in the capacity of shoe-  
 “ cleaners and chimney-sweepers : they boast also  
 “ of having given four chairmen to the King of  
 “ France. *Louis the Beloved* could not (by my  
 “ experience of them) have chosen better.—There  
 “ are

“ are about an hundred porters, whose names are  
 “ upon a list; the Syndics take care that they  
 “ carry travellers in their turn, and are referred to,  
 “ in case of any dispute that may arise amongst  
 “ them. Provisions are very cheap here: in  
 “ money of Piedmont, bread 1 sol and a half,  
 “ beef, mutton, and veal, 3 sols the pound.  
 “ Twenty-five years past, bread sold at half a  
 “ sol, and meat at one sol the pound.”

After having passed a sleepless night in the  
 royal apartment, in a great measure owing to a  
 mountain torrent that falls close by the window,  
 we set out at five o'clock the next morning in Manner of  
passing  
Mont  
Cennis;  
 our chairs, the commencement of the ascent not  
 being more than ten paces distant from the door.  
 These chairs are constructed in the most simple  
 and portable manner imaginable. There are two  
 small bars of wood for arms, and another bar be-  
 hind, which rises a little higher than the waist,  
 and which serves as a support to the back of the  
 person in the chair; the seat is matted with bark of  
 trees and ropes twisted together, which yield  
 to the weight of those it conveys. You are so near  
 the ground, that there is not the least difficulty  
 in stepping out of the chair at pleasure; there are  
 no legs to these chairs, but in their room a board  
 is tied on by ropes to the seat, for the feet to rest  
 upon, and the cords as much shortened as can  
 conveniently be, the legs and feet are well sup-  
 ported, being sufficiently raised to clear them  
 ‡ entirely



entirely of any shock from uneven or rocky ground. The chairs are fixt on poles, which appeared to me to be as long as those commonly used in London. The chairmen are aided by straps over their shoulders, in the manner of those in England. These porters use no composition of wax and rosin to the soles of their shoes, as related by Keyser, vol. i. p. 200, to keep them from slipping; nor other assistance for this purpose, than a few nails drove in here and there, at the heels, and a packthread passed from one to the other of them. The ascent is not at first very steep; it winds, and towards the top augments considerably in acclivity and roughness.

Many large stones render this road inconvenient, which however admits of being made passable for a carriage, and that at no great expence. A forest of pines stretches itself along one side of the mountain, which is said to be abundantly stocked with game. I liked this manner of travelling very much. You are conveyed along surprisngly fast on the plain; the porters run rather than walk; but M—— was soon tired of being carried, asserting the road was not incommodious for a person on foot, the length of the way being the greatest difficulty: he walked, I am sure, three parts of this expedition. By which means our porters had little more than half their trouble, as I used his in their turn; yet these poor people shewed the best hearts in the world, fearing lest he should be too



much fatigued \* \* \* \* \* but all they could say had no effect upon him. You know how humane he is, and the being carried by his own species is *no part of his system* \* \* \* \* \*. Our chaise being taken to pieces, it was carried on the backs of mules. These animals make a droll appearance, with a wheel on each side, and the body of the chaise on their back. They are shod in a particular manner, to prevent their slipping; their shoes advance more than two inches beyond the fore-part of their hoof, and turn up again in front.

Our porters endeavoured to amuse us by their conversation. These poor inoffensive people name over all the different travellers whom they have carried (particularly princes, ambassadors, &c.); and every the most trifling thing they have said to them, which they retail to others, supposing it may amuse, and make them forget the tediousness of the way. But the information we wished for, was more about themselves and their mountains, as you have already seen by the intelligence procured from them.

The *Glaciere*, which appears at about four miles distance, is, according to them, extremely curious. They told us, many English gentlemen had gone out of their way to see it: that there were great quantities of crystal found in the grotto; and that the peasants in the villages made use of it for salt-cellars and small cups. That it was not always white;

*Glaciere;*

*Crystal,*  
&c.

white ; but even sometimes nearly black. They make no doubt of crystal being formed from ice ; and account for the straws inclosed in lumps of it, and the muddy appearance it often makes, to its having been once in a fluid state. But as the origin of crystal has been, and still is disputed by the learned, who have not as yet agreed upon the matter, I certainly don't mean to give more weight to the *Lanebourgian* opinion than it may prove itself entitled to.

The rocks and stones lying on all sides of the road have many of them the appearance of marble, with beautiful veins, of different colours ; there are also large lumps of spar, which glisten with great brightness in the sun. I picked up some fragments that are incorporated with ore. Lalande's account of the natural productions of *Mont Cenis*, and his observations on mountains in general, are curious and interesting. Just before we gain the plain, the ascent augments in *rapidity*. On the side of the mountain are small houses, which serve the peasants in winter, as magazines for their forage, and in summer as dairies, for they make butter and cheese in them during the three warm months. The plain is by no means *sans aucun inégalité*, (according to Lalande, vol. i. p. 23.) for there is great variety of ground ; and what is called *the plain*, is rather a valley, extending along between high mountains, with several different roads through it, some of which the mules take, others the

the Porters. The grass is exceedingly thick, short, and full of flowers: there were many in blow of the tribe of the Amuranthoides, or Everlastings; some yellow, others of a fine crimson, and purple\*. The Crowfoot kind in great abundance; their flowers were past, but I perceived great patches of the grass of Anemone and Ranunculus, Violet Polianthus, &c. with aromatic and odoriferous plants, several of which I had never seen before. A good Botanist might find entertainment on this plain for a month. The forest on the sides of *Mont Cennis* abounds with the *Chamois*, a species of wild goat, whose flesh is eatable. The peasants sell their skins at from eight to twelve livres each. The blood of these animals, dried, and taken in wine, is esteemed a sovereign remedy for the pleurisy; the king of Sardinia is never without this medicine, it being allowed by the Turin physicians to be admirable in many cases. The Chamois are Chamois. fleet, and extremely shy, concealing themselves in the most retired parts of the forest, and in the clefts of rocks, the most difficult of access. They are so alert, that they bound from rock to rock, and will stand with all their four feet close together on the most pointed of them. Their smell is so exquisite, that no man can approach them without their perceiving it, except against the wind; and

\* Dans toutes les montagnes il y a une multitude des plantes curieuses & agréable à voir, dans les Fentes des rochers dont les fleurs sont de couleurs éclatantes, & que je crois devoir être mises au rang des semper vivan. Note in Richard, tom. i. p. 19.

they have the sense of hearing in such perfection, that it is scarce possible to get within shot of them. The only way of killing them is, by lying in wait, concealed behind the bushes, and near their usual haunts, before break of day, taking care the wind is in your favour. No dog can catch them, not even a greyhound; for they run directly to the precipices as their security, near which they are always found, and which are so exceedingly embarrassed and intersected, that a dog would break his neck that should attempt to follow them for any time.—All kinds of game quit these mountains in the winter, the cold being too severe for them. Even the wolves and bears seek a less inclement sky. The air was very keen on the plain; and I was obliged to wrap myself up in a pelice, lined through with fur, although the day was remarkably fine for that country; but it was early in the morning when we set out, and I think it was not more than 8 o'clock when we found ourselves on the plain, having been about three hours in mounting. My chairmen, to compensate in some measure for the cold I complained of, expatiated on the good wine, and bread and cheese, that the *bon Pere Nicolas* would give us for breakfast. (This is the *Curé* mentioned by Lalande, who lives close to the Hospital.)

Pere Ni-  
colas.

Before I close this letter, I shall give you a sketch of this extraordinary Priest, whose purity of life, and benevolence of heart, has rendered him so deservedly dear to the inhabitants of Lanebourg,

(*whc.*

(*who look upon him as a father*) that they cannot speak of him without tears in their eyes; so much do they fear being soon deprived of him, as he is now very much advanced in years.

There is a rising in the plain before you gain the borders of the Lake, which is a rough and rugged step. The Lake is about three miles in circumference, of an irregular shape. The grass grows not only down to the water's edge, but under it for some way, as you see through the water; but this does not continue far, for the Lake is so deep towards the middle, as to be deemed unfathomable, at least by the peasants. They find no other fish here than trout, but these are in the utmost perfection; their reported size is enormous: some weighing eighteen pounds. Those we had at *La Grande Croix*, where we dined, were not larger than trout commonly are in England, but much better flavoured. I do not know whether or not trout have the peculiar quality of living in waters that are iced over for eight months of the year, as is the case with this Lake; but one is tempted to believe it must be so, as the quantity of this fish has never been known to diminish here, although there is no visible inlet by which the Lake can be supplied; no springs, nor communication with other waters, having yet been discovered: yet it must certainly be supplied from the adjacent mountains, which are covered with eternal snows; and part of which snow must melt, and so be filtered



through the earth, till it gets to this great reservoir. The large trout are sent to Turin, and bought up for the King's table, and for those of foreign ministers, for great entertainments. During the time that the Lake is frozen over, loaded mules, and herds of cattle cross it; without danger, as the ice is frequently from seven to eight feet thick.

Having reached the Priest's house, we stopped, and asked admittance. He, good old man, received us with the utmost hospitality; he has quite the appearance and countenance one should attach to the idea of the *Patriarchs* of old. He gave us excellent cheese of the mountain\*, with as good wine and bread as the Porters had promised us. His house was clean; and he shewed us one room, which he boasted of, as having been occupied three summer months by a noble guest, Lord A—g—n; who had retired here from Florence, during the heats of summer, and with some sporting-dogs, and English horses, amused himself upon these mountains. His apartment was fitted up in the most humble manner; his pious host, by way of enlivening it, had graced the walls with prints representing the fathers of the desert. The poor old man mentioned him with parental tenderness, spoke highly in his praise, and regretted his departure with the utmost sensibility.

I wonder how so young a man could find sufficient resources in himself to be able to exist volun-

\* This cheese is made of three milks, viz. Cow, goat, and sheep.



rarily in so dreary a solitude as that of *Mont Cennis*. The hospital, which joins to the Priest's house, is for the reception of pilgrims travelling over the mountain: *Pere Nicolas* is chaplain to it. In case of sickness, they are lodged and taken care of till recovered; if they happen to be benighted, they are taken in for one night only. Each pilgrim that calls at the hospital receives a pound of bread and some soup. This institution was certainly well intended; but at present those who receive these charitable donations are nothing better than a mass of idle vagabonds, who, rather than work, wander about with scollop shells in their hats, and under pretence of *pilgrimage*, indulge a lazy disposition of rambling, and frequently of pilfering upon their road.

Having taken leave of our kind host, promising to revisit him at our return, if we should come back the same way, we proceeded to *La Grande Croix*, an inn, situated at the extremity of the plain, the descent commencing immediately after. Opposite to the inn is a small chapel, where those who happen to perish on the mountain by cold, lightning, or any other accident, are buried. Here our *Porters* rested for above an hour, while we tasted the famous trout of the Lake, which they fried for us; and although they were not large, as I think I mentioned before, they were uncommonly well-flavoured. They brought us butter, which was the best I think I ever tasted, perhaps owing to the many aromatic herbs the cows find on

the plain. They asserted, that for nine months of the year they keep their cows in their kitchens, in order to make fresh butter for the English travellers. The wine is very pleasant, produced by the sides of the mountains, and is preserved in goat-skins. Had I seen this vessel before I had tasted of its contents, I doubt if I could have prevailed on myself to have touched it, for these skins have a dirty and disgusting appearance: the hair is off, but the skin looks black and greasy; where the feet and the head grew it is sewed up: the whole looks like some strange swollen monster. The Ganymede, cup-bearer, or Savoyard who acts as butler, tucks up this dismembered appearance, like a pair of Scotch bagpipes, under his arm, presents its posteriors to the guests, and plucks out a peg; the wine flies out from a tap Nature never intended for this purpose when she created goats.

The descent from *la Grande Croix* is extremely rapid for about three hundred yards. I don't know any thing this road resembles more than a broken stone stair-case, which occasions the *Porters* to turn so suddenly with its windings, that the person in the chair passes clear over the sharp angles, cutting them, as it were, across. Notwithstanding the novelty of this manner of travelling, the steepness of the road, and the velocity with which I descended, my *Porters* running almost the whole way, I never once felt myself sufficiently frightened to lay hold of the arms of  
the

the chair, my attention was so much engaged with the singularity and variety of the prospect below; for the sun having now got up far enough over these stupendous mountains to disperse the fogs and vapours on this side of the world, discovered to us, through fragments of broken clouds, fertile vallies, woods, villages, and rivers, seen as a bird flies. When, by the crooked turning of the road, we lost this prospect, the eye was supplied with prodigious cascades, the spray of which fell down upon us in rain, and mixing with the clouds, produced the most beautiful rainbows, whose vivid colours dazzled the sight. Whatever you may think of clouds when you behold them, and their soft and warm appearance in a fine day, they are nevertheless exceedingly damp and cold to pass through. I certainly need not inform you, that I have been much higher than the clouds. At some moments during the descent, I could not help fancying myself a witch upon a broomstick. The beautiful cascade, particularly noticed by both Richard and Lalande\*, is much better described by the former. The rock is plainly incrustated with ore of lead and copper, and the sand about it evidently impregnated with metallic substances. This cascade falls from a prodigious height. Having arrived at what is called the *Plain of St. Nicholas*, we had thence a clear and distinct view of it. There are still some small remains of ruined walls

\* See vol. i. p. 22. of the former, and vol. i. p. 23. of the latter.

and rails; the latter indeed is carried away every year by the fall of snow, but constantly replaced in the spring by the peasants.

La Fer-  
riere.

From this plain, which is rough and rugged, we came to a village called *La Ferriere*, standing exactly midway between *La Grande Croix* and *Novalese*; here our *Porters* rested just time enough to drink a draught of wine and water. This village is more than wretched; and already you perceive yourself in Piedmont; the dawnings of the little, low, cheating Piedmontese cunning begin to shew themselves in the countenances of the peasants of *La Ferriere*.

Within about half a league out of the road from *La Novalese* to *La Ferriere*, upon your left, is the hill called the *Affietta*, the famous scene of a victory gained over the French army, in the year        by the troops of his Sardinian majesty and his allies. M—— acquiesces in my inclosing you the following account of that action, which he wrote down almost from the mouth of an officer of the guards of Piedmont, who had a share in it; he does not himself, in any respect, question its authenticity; and you know he is fond of, and well-informed upon military subjects,—at least I think so.—It may amuse you to compare this recital, with those given by Voltaire and other historians, of this battle, so very important in its consequences, as well as, he thinks, so very much misrepresented by them.

*The*

\* *The famous action of the Affietta, the defeat of the French army, and death of its commander, the Count of Belleisle.*

“ A little farther on, upon the Turin side of  
 “ the *Grand Croix*, the mountain called the *Affietta*,  
 “ presents itself nearly at the distance of about  
 “ two leagues upon your right, rendered famous  
 “ by the entire defeat of the French army, invading the Sardinian territories, under the command of the Count de Belleisle, brother to the  
 “ Marechal of that name, who was then at the  
 “ head of the French cabinet. Voltaire in particular, and other writers, have made gross mistakes, or wilful misrepresentations of this important action; I was glad of an opportunity of  
 “ procuring an exact detail of it, which I have  
 “ just had from the mouth of an officer now of  
 “ considerable rank, both in the military service,  
 “ and at the court of his Sardinian Majesty, who  
 “ then commanded the first grenadier company of  
 “ the Piedmontese guards; his relation has been  
 “ confirmed to me in all its circumstances, by the  
 “ present *commandant* of Turin, who fought at the  
 “ head of the above regiment upon that day.

“ The French army, commanded by Belleisle,  
 “ was composed of forty-eight battalions, the  
 “ army of Piedmont of thirteen only, three German regiments included. The Sardinian troops  
 “ had taken up their ground near the *Affietta*,

\* This account appeared in the first edition at the end of my letters from Turin, where M—— acquired the particulars of it, but is now inserted in its proper place.

“ about



“ about three weeks before, and raised in their  
 “ front a strong parapet of earth, lined within and  
 “ without by a dry stone-wall, whose outward  
 “ face might be about nine feet in height, strength-  
 “ ened at suitable distances with earth and  
 “ fascines, to a proportionate solidity; the whole  
 “ supported by batteries, and lined with their  
 “ infantry. Against this work the French army  
 “ advanced in three columns. The extent of the  
 “ Piedmontese lines was near two leagues; they  
 “ were obliged to take this compass to prevent  
 “ the enemy from winding round their flanks;  
 “ too considerable extent of front for so small a  
 “ force. Belleisle’s army formed three different  
 “ attacks at the same moment, with their wonted  
 “ national vivacity, in order to weaken and dis-  
 “ tract the enemy’s resistance. The next in com-  
 “ mand to Belleisle opened the action in force; the  
 “ ground upon that quarter being equal and prac-  
 “ ticable, even to the breast-work, at the foot of  
 “ which he soon after fell.

“ The regiment of Piedmontese guards, opposed  
 “ to this attack, with-held their fire until the ene-  
 “ my was within twenty-five paces of them. Up-  
 “ on the other two quarters the French troops,  
 “ obliged to struggle with sharp and rude accli-  
 “ vities, unprotected by cannon, were pushed  
 “ back with a miserable slaughter. No want of  
 “ ammunition, as has been falsely asserted, pre-  
 “ vailed in the army of Piedmont; nor was there  
 “ a single pallisadoe in their camp, nor upon their  
 “ works; though Voltaire maintains the contrary,  
 “ who



“ who ought to have had better information,  
 “ declaring that many of the French foldiers,  
 “ grievouſly wounded upon the parapet, were  
 “ ſeen attempting to tear up the pallifadoes with  
 “ their teeth. The Count de Belleiſle led on in  
 “ perſon the ſecond general aſſault, and was faced  
 “ by the Piedmonteſe guards. Theſe received  
 “ the enemy as before, with a cloſe and effective  
 “ fire, followed by vollies of ſtones, which in-  
 “ creased the miſchief of their ſmall arms; but  
 “ this was more particularly the caſe at the other  
 “ two attacks, where the Piedmonteſe rolled  
 “ down huge fragments of rocks upon their ad-  
 “ vancing battalions, that had been made faſt  
 “ with ropes to ſtakes placed within ſide their  
 “ parapet-walls, which when tore up, or cut  
 “ away, let looſe their charge upon the enemy,  
 “ embarrassed in dangerous deſiles, or ſtruggling  
 “ with difficult aſcents, thereby forcing their ranks  
 “ back, one upon the other, and throwing the  
 “ whole into irreparable diſorder. It is not true  
 “ (as has been aſſerted), that Belleiſle had at-  
 “ tempted to mount the parapet; nor was a man  
 “ of his whole army (one ſingle grenadier except-  
 “ ed), ſeen upon the top of it, and he was inſtant-  
 “ ly ſhot dead.

“ The French battalions moved on to the third  
 “ and fourth attacks without order, courage, or  
 “ diſcipline; tottering and ſtumbling forwards  
 “ like men ſtunned and blinded, who knew not  
 “ whither they were going, nor what they were  
 “ about;

“ about; fresh regiments pressed forward to sup-  
 “ ply fresh slaughter. Their officers, who were  
 “ heard to exhort and encourage their efforts,  
 “ suffered prodigiously in proportion to their  
 “ numbers. They had no cannon, no fascines,  
 “ sand-bags, ladders, or other implements neces-  
 “ sary for such an attempt; a strange and unmi-  
 “ litary oversight. Their first attack was made  
 “ with great noise and tumult; hollowing out to  
 “ the Piedmontese, that they should be soon with-  
 “ in their works; but, notwithstanding their boasts,  
 “ they never made any other than a feeble, dis-  
 “ tracted, and ill-supported fire, from the death  
 “ of Belleisle (who fell about thirty yards from  
 “ the parapet, by a shot through the breast),  
 “ just in that anxious moment whilst all was in  
 “ suspense. In his pockets were found plans and  
 “ dispositions for the assault of *Exiles* and other  
 “ fortresses of his Sardinian majesty, drawn by his  
 “ chief engineer; also a letter to his mistress,  
 “ sealed and directed, that no time might be lost  
 “ in acquainting her *of his having entirely defeated*  
 “ *the enemy, with great rout and slaughter, and*  
 “ *obtained a complete victory.* His pocket-book  
 “ contained also several letters from that lady,  
 “ full of passion, tenderness, and affection;  
 “ wherein she advises him to *menagé* (to take care  
 “ of) himself for the sake of his *brother, his coun-*  
 “ *try, and herself.* She was known to be a mar-  
 “ ried woman, and of the first rank, from the  
 “ names, circumstances, and *coteries* mentioned  
 “ in

“ in her letters. This pocket-book, which fell  
 “ into the hands of the soldiery, was applied for  
 “ by letter from the French ministry to the Sar-  
 “ dinian court the year following, and was con-  
 “ sequently restored.

“ The Count of St. Sebastian, Lieutenant-  
 “ colonel of the guards of Piedmont, received  
 “ orders from the Count de B—— (now *Com-*  
 “ *mandant* of the citadel of Turin, then at the  
 “ head of the Sardinian army, who, from an  
 “ eminence in the centre of his lines, saw prepa-  
 “ rations for the second attack, making by Bel-  
 “ leisle in person) to rejoin him instantly, lest his  
 “ regiment, and the troops with him, might be cut  
 “ off, should the French succeed in piercing his  
 “ works at any one of the different attacks: but  
 “ that gallant officer refusing to obey (foreseeing  
 “ that his giving way would only re-animate the  
 “ enemy’s hopes, and encourage a perseverance  
 “ that might be attended with fatal consequences  
 “ to this little army), stood his ground like a good  
 “ soldier, gave his orders with temper and presence  
 “ of mind, and thereby contributed in a great  
 “ measure to this most important victory. This  
 “ brave man, who risked at once both life and  
 “ reputation, by disobeying the orders of his gene-  
 “ ral, was rewarded with a pension of 50*l.* ster-  
 “ ling *per annum*; such is the present King’s *gene-*  
 “ *rosity* and *economy*.”

From *La Ferriere* to *La Novalesse*, the road is in  
 some places not quite so steep as before; but at  
 inter-

intervals exceedingly narrow, with three or four abominable steps. I was excessively annoyed by the droves of cattle, and loaded mules; they are so obstinate that they will not turn or incline themselves the least out of their way. One of the latter gave me a horrid fright; for having lagged behind her companions, to shorten her way, she chose to attempt stepping over the poles of my chair. You may be sure I screamed, for I never was in so great danger of being thrown down the precipice; but my chairmen were so alert as to lift the chair clear over a low breast-work, so as to leave room for my *annoyance* to continue her way. When these droves of loaded mules meet, it often happens the road is particularly inconvenient for them to pass each other, and they run great risks of being pushed down the precipices. Those we met were chiefly loaded with rice; but those that overtook us, and which were in their way to Turin from Lyons, carried rich gold and silver stuffs, jewellers' work, &c.; so that it is of the utmost consequence that the road be kept in sufficient repair for the security of these animals.

Susa. At Novalesse, our chaise and baggage were remounted: it is a very poor place, and the inn but indifferent. From hence to Susa\*, the road is

\* I observed some gibbets between Novalesse and Susa, which have plates of tin nailed on them, with the crime and punishment of the malefactor, who had suffered there, set forth and engraved.

rough and bad. We passed by the famous Bru- Brunette, nette, which, although esteemed impregnable by the Piedmontese, *Monf. Richard* thinks commanded by two mountains; but, however, he makes a shrewd reflection, and very *apropos*, namely, " That it would be difficult to bring up, and plant a battery of cannon on these mountains:" which no doubt it is utterly impossible to do. We walked down the descent which leads to Sufa. As for the Arc of Triumph, which is in a kind of alley leading to the castle at Sufa, I refer you to Lalande. His observation on the bas reliefs, &c. is extremely just; but we could not find the inscription he mentions. A soldier, upon guard near the place, told us, a plate of bronze had been conveyed away (upon which it, probably, had been engraved) some months before to Turin; and he shewed a hollow in one of the pillars, which appeared to have held a plate of metal. The town of Sufa is not considerable. From thence to Turin\*, the road winds most pleasantly through a valley, with well dressed fields on either side. In the corn fields, are planted mulberry-trees, in rows, at a sufficient distance not to injure the corn.

We lay at a wretched village, called *Buffolia*, *Buffolia*. on straw-beds, covering four planks, and these supported upon stone props, similar to what are used in England for corn stacks. I find the pre-

\*. From Sufa to Turin are a few small crosses, to mark the places where assassinations have been committed. I think I did not perceive more than three or four of them, and these have been up some years.



St. Ambrose  
church.

Rivoli.  
Royal  
Castle.

caution of carrying our own sheets with us highly necessary. Next day, we dined at a village called *St. Ambrose*. From the inn, which is tolerably good, the abbey of *St. Michael de la Cluse* hangs upon the brow of a very high mountain; and as it is for the most part in ruins, forms a fine point of view. By the road side, and near *St. Ambrose*, stands a small church, built in the Gothic taste, of brick; the mouldings and pillars, which are all of *terra cotta*, are very well executed. Certain friezes formed by vine branches, leaves, and their fruit, are particularly well sculptured, and of the same materials. We passed through Rivoli, where on a sharp rising stands the Royal Castle; here the present king's father ended his days. Should I happen to be informed of any thing particularly curious, in regard to this Prince and his imprisonment, during our stay here (more than what is mentioned by Richard and Lalande), it shall certainly make a part of some future letter.

For the three leagues from Rivoli to Turin, the road is planted on each side with double rows of most beautiful elms; it is extremely broad, literally straight, and forms one of the finest avenues (I suppose) in all Europe. The beautiful fields on each side, which are for the most part water meadows, are kept in as neat a state as it is possible for the utmost care and attention to bring them to. Near the gate of the town, we saw the prince of Piedmont, who had alighted from his coach to walk; his *suite* consisted of seven or eight pages only



only. He is a tall, thin, genteel-looking young man, and of an agreeable countenance.

The entrance into Turin is noble; the gate is Turin. of a solid, but magnificent architecture. The fortifications are in perfect repair, as M—— particularly observed; for as you know these matters are not quite within my province, all I can affirm is, the wall appeared to be strong and thick, the ditch very broad, and that there were several centinels, well-dressed, parading backwards and forwards. The town seems to be extremely populous. I shall say more about it in my next letter. Although this is grown to a most unconscionable length, yet as I promised you some anecdotes relative to the *bon Pere Nicolas*, of the plain of *Mont Cennis*, I shall insert them here, and if possible crowd them into the cover.

*Pere Nicolas's* sanctity of life, his charitable and <sup>Pere Ni-</sup> moral disposition, at length reached the ears of his <sup>colas.</sup> sovereign, who sent for him to court. The King took such a liking to him, that, upon his entreaty, he granted a perpetual exemption to the Lane-bourgians from the quartering of troops, and from furnishing either men or money for the *milice*, even in time of war. So little did *Pere Nicolas* consult his own interests, that he never asked any thing for himself; and although he goes to court from time to time, and is always exceedingly well received by the King, he has never in any instance sought his own promotion, but employs all the interest he can make to relieve his poor neighbours

and parishioners from the difficulties they may be exposed to, either by the accidents of bad seasons, storms, or above all, a threatened tax, which, by his interposition, they are free from to this day. The Lanebourgians themselves, through gratitude, immediately after the first favour the King was pleased to bestow on *Pere Nicolas*, presented him with the rent of the Lake for seven years. By this he became commodiously circumstanced; but in the year 1737, he augmented his fund, and served his country at the same time, by selling cattle to the Swiss army, which he bought up cheap from the Savoyards, who had much difficulty to prevent their being taken from them by the Spaniards, so were glad to get rid of them at any price. *Pere Nicolas*, who was much better acquainted with the different roads, paths, and cliffs of the adjacent mountains, than the Spaniards were, concealed the cattle by day in caverns and hollow ways, and by night drove them sometimes along the sides, or upon the beds of rivers, sometimes swam them across, and frequently made them descend precipices from 100 to 250 feet perpendicular height, by the narrow paths made by the goats and chamois, and which would have been absolutely impracticable to cows or oxen that had not been bred amongst such mountains. Thus, by his address, he escaped the out-posts of the Spanish army, who had not failed to guard all the passes they knew of, in order that no communication should be kept up between the Savoyards,

ards, the Piedmontese, and Swiss army. Thus *Pere Nicolas* profited considerably, at the same time that he distressed the enemy, by depriving them of a great source of provisions: But the poor Priest had a narrow escape of his life; for the Spanish troops got intelligence of his activity, not only in the above instance, but also of his giving every possible intelligence of their movements to the Piedmontese army, by which he had caused many of their designs to be totally frustrated. This conduct so exasperated them, that they vowed to burn him alive; for which purpose a party of soldiers were ordered to seek for, and to make him their prisoner; but some of the Lanebourgians, hearing of their intention, explored their way, at the hazard of their lives, through the forest of pines, and over the rocks, notwithstanding the deep snows, which rendered the way extremely dangerous. They arrived in time to acquaint him with the impending danger, and to contrive means for his escape and concealment, which was effected before the Spanish soldiers could reach his habitation; for they, although they kept the straight road, found it, on account of the drifts of snow, almost impracticable; and when, after much difficulty, they thought themselves secure of their prey, learnt, to their great mortification, he had quite escaped them. *Pere Nicolas* dedicates his money entirely to the use of the Lanebourgians, and his other neighbours, in lending it to them, whenever they are in want, in

small sums, particularly at the season for purchasing cattle. He never takes any interest, nor ever requires payment till they can with ease return it him, which they rarely fail to do at the ensuing season for disposing of their corn and cattle. Industry should be encouraged; and it is scarce credible, of how much use this one man has been, by thus devoting himself and his interests to the public good. To many people, the sphere he moves in, might appear too low and contemptible, not to require an apology for taking up so much of their time, &c.; but I know your way of thinking too well, not to be assured of the value you will set on true greatness of mind, though found in the person of an *uneducated Savoyard Curé*.

Here is just arrived a packet of letters \* \* \* \*  
 \* \* I can no longer delay sending this long epistle to the post. You shall hear from me soon, meantime \* \* \* \* From your's, most sincerely and affectionately.

*P. S.* I am sure you will be glad to learn, that we did not meet with the least difficulty from the officers of the *Douane* \*, at the gate; for although we have nothing that can be esteemed contraband, the delay and trouble custom house officers occasion by the opening of trunks, is singularly vexatious and inconvenient to travellers; but these let us pass, without any examination, on our bare

\* Custom-house.

word that we had nothing concealed. We requited them for their civility with a suitable gratuity, for which they were extremely thankful.

## LETTER IX.

Turin, Oct. 16, 1770.

WHEN I wrote last to you, which was the tenth of this month, I mentioned our having delivered our letters, and of the society they have procured us. However, for people who are determined to stay but a short time in a place, and are bent on seeing every thing worthy the curiosity of strangers, letters of recommendation, and their consequences, are, on some accounts, by no means convenient. The frequent dining from home, shortens the mornings; and the afternoon is always consumed between the Corso, visits, and the opera. Notwithstanding which we have made good use of our time, and have already seen a great part of what is most curious in Turin and its environs.

I shall begin with giving you a description of the Royal Garden, and then proceed to the palace. <sup>Royal</sup> The garden belonging to the King's palace was <sup>Garden.</sup> laid out by *Le Notre*; so it is not necessary to animadvert on the total want of taste throughout. You are sufficiently acquainted with his genius and talent for the art of planning gardens, by



those you have seen in France, to believe I do him no injustice in not admiring this garden, whose insipid uniformity and flatness renders it very fatiguing to see and walk over. There is an insurmountable dulness in straight walks, with high hedges; formal parterres, composed of triangles, half-moons, stars, and the most ungraceful figures, called here *Parterres à l'Angloise*, many of which, instead of being filled with flowers, are composed of brick-dust and coal ashes, formed into a kind of mortar, which fills up the borders. Grass-plats ill kept; all the walks damp and mossy; one spot indeed is tolerable, it is well gravelled, has plants of flowers in parterres, and is rather less formal than the others. In the middle is a small piece of water; beyond it appears a triumphal arch, of *Trellisse*, painted green, which is curiously and neatly executed; high trees shew themselves behind, and from each side springs out an open work of the same kind (of *Trellisse*) which forms a sweep: these objects all together, when viewed from the front of the palace (and it is for that this part of the garden is calculated), has a pretty good effect — But there is no garden in England that is not in a much better taste than this, so much boasted of by the French and Turinese; not to mention the celebrated gardens of that country, belonging to noblemen's and gentlemen's seats. I do not mean in regard to size, for the garden just named is very large; but the want of taste, in substituting all sorts of quadrangular and  
other



other formal figures, which were never to be found in Nature, to beautiful lawns, hollow slopes, wild clumps of trees, natural cascades, irregular walks, planted with the most beautiful flowering shrubs, and of which every garden in England has something.

Even the Palace has much the air of French Palace. architecture, flat and bald : composed of brick and stone. The entrance is through a spacious gateway, into a square court, surrounded by a piazza, through which you enter the palace by the great stair-case, at the foot of which, in a recess, stands an equestrian statue of Victor Amadeus the First. The horse is of white marble, very heavy and ill executed. Victor is in bronze, and but little better in point of sculpture than his horse. The architecture of this stair-case is not beautiful, nor is it kept clean; the odious custom of making use of the corners of the landing-places, which you have heard is a practice in Italy, commences here already; where the stench occasioned by the stagnation mixed with the smoke of the lamps, which is never cleaned off the walls, makes the entrance of the houses very disgusting.—Lalande pays a just tribute, tom. i. p. 89, to the patience and politeness of Mons. *le Comte de Gresso Cavallo*, who frequently conducts strangers about the palace, from whom we have received many civilities, that I shall have occasion to mention hereafter.—I have heard the King has been present *incognito*, whilst strangers have been viewing the apartments; but

I believe it very rarely happens. They are nobly furnished; no expence spared; a profusion of glasses, gilding, rich Lyons' silks and velvets, cover the walls. The floors are beautifully inlaid with woods of different shades, and kept, as are the whole of the apartments and furniture, delicately clean. The frames of the looking glasses of the sconces are all of wrought plate, as are the arms that hold the candles, and the shapes of the pier glasses; large massive tables of silver stand under each glass, all wrought in bas reliefs, and the workmanship for the most part finely executed. The lustres that hang from the ceiling are of rock crystal. I measured one of the ornaments which was within my reach (for these lustres hang too low), it was shaped like a pear; was it squared, it would measure a cube of five inches; but they have, by their scolloping and crinkling, spoiled the rock crystal as much as possible.

The curtains to the doors have a fine effect; for when all the doors \* which lead through these magnificent *suites* of rooms are open, these curtains are tied back, and by the manner of their being drawn up, their folds form beautiful arcades. They consist of exceeding rich flowered silks of Lyons, of a

\* These doors open in the middle, and folding inward are received into grooves made in the thickness of the wall; the pannels are carved and gilt, and when the apartments are open, no door is to be seen; but as you pass through the door-case, the ornaments of the doors, which cover the sides of the thickness of the wall, are very striking.

beautiful pattern, representing large fruits and leaves: there is a canopy of the same, which projects about eight inches over each door, and finishes in a most graceful sweep. These doors all answering to each other, form a perspective which I think has a most beautiful effect. As these suites of rooms form a rectangle, you look up from the same point two extensive vistas, which being terminated by looking-glasses, seem to have no end. Silk is the furniture of the summer; that of the winter apartment is of crimson velvet.—As the walls are extremely thick, the windows have a noble air from the inside, the wall sloping off from them, and the tops arched in cove fashion, are incrustured with looking-glasses set in gilt foliage, which by their reflections produce a brilliant effect. Sculpture and gilding abound in every room; all the mouldings, architraves, and every morsel of wainscoting, is highly ornamented. But what is wonderfully shocking in the midst of all this profusion of finery, is that the panes of the windows are set in lead, in the same manner with the casements of our English cottages. The cielings are painted, but none of them in a capital stile; the best is that of the audience chamber, but even this has a certain bloom of colouring which is too gaudy. The representation is allegorical, the groups much confused, and the whole unpleasing; the cornice loaded, and composed of too many mouldings, &c.

I shall

I shall not pretend to give you a regular catalogue of the pictures and curiosities contained in this palace, I shall only mention those that pleased us most. The palace contains 53 chambers, of which 43 are completely furnished.

The King's gallery is decorated in an excellent taste, except the cieling (by *Daniel de Senterre*), which has not much merit. The pictures are all hung upon black pannels; I suppose they imagined it would set them off, but I do not think it has a good effect. The following are the most to our taste :

Pictures.

A boy careſſing a dog, by Cimiani. This is ſo well done, and ſo natural, that the longer it is looked at, the more beauties it diſcovers.—A full length portrait of King Charles I. by Miers, a ſcholar of Vandyke's. The perſpective of the back ground is much admired, though it is charged with the following faults; the point of view is placed too high, the pillars are too much crowded, and the row of columns commence too near the fore ground, on which the King ſtands. The colouring is black, and the aerian perſpective ill obſerved; the King's figure ſticks cloſe to the architecture, for want of proper judgment in the demi-teints, if not owing to a failing in the linear perſpective. The face is admirably done. The figure is ſtiffer than it otherwiſe would have been, perhaps from the too great attention of the painter to the buttons, lace, &c. and too ſtrict a representation

tation of the *minutiae* of the ornamental dress of those days.—A Venus, Cupid, and doves, in high preservation, by Carlo Cigniani.—Prince Thomas on horseback, by Vandyke, as large as life. A very good portrait; the horse well done, his mane incomparable; and the whole together in a great and masterly style.—Another of the same master, representing the three children of our Charles the First; admirable, both as to the colouring, drapery, and correctness of the drawing; all the graces that belong to children, are here blended in the most charming countenances, which express at the same time, dignity without pride, and softness without languor. There is also a spaniel in this picture, so natural, that it would almost deceive in a proper point of view.—The portrait of this painter, by himself; a truth and force of colouring that must strike the most ignorant spectator.—An Evangelist writing, an Angel dictating; the attention and awe, mixt with a holy dread, strongly expressed in the countenance of the Saint, is beautifully contrasted by the benignity and candour in the celestial face of the holy messenger. I have forgot the name of the author of this picture.—A picture representing the daughter of Sir Thomas More, his head just separated from the body, and lying on a table; she is fainted away, her paleness is most natural, and there is great expression in one of her hands, which is a little elevated from the dead head, as if she had shrunk it back with horror at the touch: this is by Conrado of Milan.—

In



In the room after the gallery are two good pieces of perspective, as seen from an angle; one represents part of the inside of St. Peter's at Rome, the other of *St. John de Lateran*. There is also a landscape with four oxen in it, well done. Although the above three pictures are not by celebrated masters, they are by no means contemptible.—The portrait of Porbus, by himself; he is measuring the extent of his skull with a pair of compasses; although it is not ill executed, yet the ungracefulness of the attitude, and the uncouthness of the subject, prevent this picture from pleasing.—A portrait of Rembrandt, by himself, and a small picture of an old man, whose head and hands are admirable, particularly the truth of anatomy in the latter; the drapery and back ground are so dark as to be totally indistinct.—In another room, which goes by the name of Solimene's, are four pictures by that master; the best represents the Queen of Sheba presenting her gifts to Solomon. By his never finishing any of his pictures, there is often a great failing in his *clair obscure*, which is frequently false. Covetousness was the cause of this singularity; for he could finish a piece consisting of thirty figures in six days\*, and his pictures sold off quick, as there is always to be found in them a truth of drawing, and great knowledge in the art of grouping his figures without confusion; but at

\* His first stroke was also his last, for he never retouched them.



first sight his pictures appear all spotted with mould; the prevailing colours being a black and a bluish grey, with specks of white.—In a cabinet, a Salutation by Rembrandt; the St. Elizabeth is full of merit.—In another, belonging to the summer apartment, are the portraits of Martin Luther and his wife, by Holbein. I do not doubt their being strong likenesses; they are a homely, good couple, and the want of shade in their faces does not render them more pleasing. Notwithstanding this peculiarity in all Holbein's paintings, they are esteemed considerably in Italy, as Monsieur Grosso Cavallo assured us were all the works of our old English painters; if that is true, I believe it is owing more to their politeness than to their sincerity. The Queen's gallery, which is 30 feet wide, and 270 long, is to be lined with marble; this is already begun, and meant to be completed with the marble of this country, excepting one narrow moulding round the pannels, which is of that of Verona. It will be extremely fine when finished. Amongst the variety of coloured marbles, an alabaster coffee colour and white, and a green, are of extraordinary beauty. Here are some paintings of great merit. A prodigal son by Guercino. This picture is a proof of the expression a human figure is capable of conveying, without the aid of the countenance; for the face of the prodigal son is not seen: he is represented in a kneeling posture, his back turned to the spectators, but every feeling of his mind is shewn in the muscles of his back, legs, and  
the

the soles of his feet ; shame, regret, and repentance, are as strongly expressed as they could have been in his face. The colouring is vigorous, the drawing bold, and the *clair obscure* well preserved and strongly opposed.—Two very large pictures of Paul Veronese. One of Solomon and the Queen of Sheba, who is very ugly indeed: this picture is full of faults and absurdities. The other is the finding of Moses by Pharaoh's daughter. It is remarkable that Paul Veronese has introduced himself amongst the attendants of the princess, and is one of the most alert to preserve the little Moses, whom he is extricating from amongst the bulrushes. Pharaoh's daughter is too finely dressed. The beauty of the silks and embroidery of Paul Veronese can never be too much admired. It is singular, that so good a painter should invariably fall into the same absurdity, of draping the ladies of antiquity in the most modern dresses and ornaments of his own day.—A David by Guido ; there is one also at the Luxemburg, and another at Genoa. Monsieur Grosso Cavallo thinks that all the three were done by Guido's scholars, and afterwards touched by himself. The figure is striking, and there is all the grace of Guido in the air of the head.—A holy family also by Guido ; the Virgin's attitude too much strained, and false in the drawing ; the little Jesus finely done.—Rape of the Sabines, by Jacopo Bassano : some of the women's heads have great expression, and their faces are handsome.—Its pendant, by the same master ;

master; the subject, a woman whipping a Cupid out of a tinker's shop. Here Bassano had an opportunity of representing all sorts of brass and copper kitchen utensils, in which he excels.—A St. Sebastian shot to death with arrows, by Cigniani; a faultless picture, but the subject too shocking to think of or dwell upon.—Also a Saint Andrew crucified, by Espagnolet. This great master has here displayed all that *manner* and *vigour* of colouring for which he is so justly famous.

—The Queen's *cabinet de toilette*, which is a cube of 30 feet, is entirely wainscotted with japan: either it never was fine of the sort, or else it is spoiled, for the varnish is faulty, and the grain coarse. There is a jar of old japan, which is the finest piece of the kind I ever saw. In another cabinet are twelve jars of japan china, black and gold of exquisite beauty, and of great value; presented by the King of Portugal to the King of Sardinia. In the Queen's bed-chamber are two very tall silver ewers, I should think about three-feet high, finely wrought in bas relief; the handles are formed by two lions, who bending their bodies, from near the top, stretch out their tongues to drink out of the ewer; they are extremely well executed. This room is hung with crimson-velvet, and laced with gold: the bed the same.—In a small chamber of audience, stands a clock of very curious workmanship; it is of gold, and represents a Chinese temple. From my recollection it may be about sixteen inches high: it stands on a table.

A small cabinet which leads to one still less; covered with curious woods inlaid, ivory and mother of pearl: the latter is engraved, but indifferently done. Here are some shelves of books; my curiosity urged me to open two or three, amongst which I found the *Female Spectator* translated from the English; a book entitled *A Monitor for Sovereigns*, doubled down and marked in several places. On one side is a little *oratoire*, with a fine picture of a Madona by Carlo Maratti.—I believe I did not mention the four elements by Albani, which are in the King's bed-chamber; they are *perfect* in colouring and design. This master's works always please.—In another chamber is an Annunciation, very large, by Gentileschi. The virgin is more natural than beautiful; the modesty and confusion of an exceeding young person is the characteristic of her figure; the angel is kneeling to her: the colouring is gay and fresh looking; and, upon the whole, makes a very good picture.—Opposite is a St. *Françoise* by Guercino, who has made as much of his subject as it admits of. The surbase of the same room is prettily painted, by a Piedmontoise artist, after the Flemish manner. The angles of the coved cieling are formed by four great shells of singular beauty.—In a small cabinet are four childrens heads by Scudoni; they are freely touched, rather than finished.—A virgin and a little Jesus by Pietro Perugino, Raffaello's master. All the remains of this painter are more curious than perfect; he had but one manner, and

that so stiff and so flat that his pictures can never be mistaken for those of another: his women are always red-haired; their drapery commonly without folds, and generally black, or very dark-coloured; the face broad, fair, insipid, and for the most part viewed in front; the teint of the skin a light vermilion. He wanted a sufficient knowledge in painting to give those beautiful demiteints that are constantly found in nature, and that the great Raphael so well understood, and so amazingly imitated—A weeping Magdalene, very homely, by Rubens.—In a cabinet, highly ornamented with glass, and beautiful gilt foliage, are a vast number of miniatures; all portraits. These pictures are dispersed in such a manner, amongst the glass and foliage, as to have a singular and very pretty effect. They are incomparably well executed, on ivory; none hatched, all dotted, and bear the test of the highest magnifying glass. They are painted by one man, named Carameli, a Monk; his own picture is amongst them. Instead of using a camel's-hair pencil, which is (I believe) universal in miniature painting, this man dotted all his pictures with the feathers plucked from woodcocks' wings\*; and instead of finishing as he went on, he began them nearly at the same time, and worked at each every day, till they were all completed. Amongst

\* I owe this piece of intelligence, which I intend to try, to the Marquis de Barbican, one of the gentlemen of the chamber. He says, no hair-pencil can be brought to the point that these feathers have naturally. Carmeli took thirty years to finish them; and had never learnt.



many remarkable portraits, that of Sir Thomas More is much admired.—The *Galerie de Guerre* contains many battle-pieces, representing victories gained by the late, the present King, and Prince Eugene; in which, *as you may suppose*, the French are every where worsted; running away in most places, and in others begging their lives on their knees. All round this gallery, forming a row just above the surbase, is a fine collection of Flemish pictures by the best masters; such as Teniers, Wouvermans, Brughels\*, and others whose names I have forgot. There is one little Berghem, which is excellent, representing a landscape with the sun setting; and a very small one by Calf, of a citron peeled: two small Peter-nefs: a woman with a flower-pot and a cage, by Gerard Douw. The high finishing and neatness of this master is wonderful.—Two portraits on copper, the master forgot. One represents a man, the other a woman, and seem to be brother and sister; they are remarkably well done, in their proper dresses; the point ruff of the lady, her auburn hair, and a fillet of pearls, appear so natural, that one can scarce forbear touching them, to be convinced they are not real†.—In other rooms I remarked two admirable flower pieces by Vanhufen; a Scalken, representing a Magdalene by candle-

\* This master's peculiarity of colouring resembles often, in respect of his blue and green, the paintings on old china.

† All the Flemish pictures were added to this collection by Prince Eugene.



light; not inferior to one I saw of the same master at Windsor-castle; and, as well as I can recollect, may be a duplicate of that picture. But of all the Flemish pictures most admired in this collection, one by Gerard Douw, called *la Hydropique*, has justly the preference; as it combines in it every perfection of the Flemish school. This picture appears withoutside like a cupboard; it is shut in by two doors, on which is painted by Gerard Douw, an ewer and a napkin. When these doors are opened, the picture appears with more *eclat* from having been concealed. It represents the inside of a room; the *clair obscure* has a beautiful effect; the room is lighted by an ox-eye placed over a window, and by the light proceeding from a fire in the chimney, which is admirably thrown on the furniture and other objects. The principal figure appears to be a physician, who is standing on the fore-ground, and holds up a phial to the light, which he looks at very attentively; he is dressed in a prodigious fine lilac-coloured sattin night-gown; the dropical woman is very fine also, in white sattin; her daughter's dress is not neglected; she is on her knees near her mother, and holds one of her hands in her's. There is great tenderness expressed in the countenance of the daughter; and her attitude is easy and natural: the mother appears to be in the last stage of illness. A waiting-maid, who is administering a potion to the sick lady, has a stupid indifference in her manner, that forms a good contrast to the filial piety and tender

attention of the daughter. This picture may be said to be too highly finished; the satin, lace, embroidery, &c. done too well: which causes a hardness of out-line in many places, augmented by an extraordinary attention to the finishing several pieces of furniture in the room. In short, there are many sketches, by Italian masters, I should prefer to this, had I my choice: it really is, upon the whole, rather a curious, than a capital picture. One wonders more at the extreme patience and laborious disposition of the painter, than at the superlative merit of the piece.—There are so many small cabinets, or closets, that I had forgot two of them; one is painted in compartments, by Charles Vanloo; the subjects taken from Tasso's Jerusalem Delivered, and are all well done; the colouring tender and gay. The other cabinet is entirely of looking-glass, cieling and sides, which are highly ornamented and gilt.—There are two small rooms which are kept locked by the King's order. Monsieur Grosso Cavallo is alone entrusted with the keys; and very great is the difficulty of gaining the entrance of these mysterious repositories: decency is the pretext: a sight of these pictures (as supposed by the King) may be of dangerous consequence to young people. If he locked them up from the Princes and Princesses only, the manner of their being brought up is so particular in some respects, that I should think he had reason. He does not willingly permit the Duke of \* Savoy

\* Now King of Sardinia.

to see an opera, although now near forty years old, lest it should corrupt him. The Kings of Sardinia have been exceedingly odd in their old age. When young, they are strongly addicted to libertinism and debauchery; when old, always *devots*, tormenting their families and court with *etiquette*, and the most ridiculous pruderies.—But to return to the contents of these dangerous cabinets. One contains nothing but the chastest representations; such as a Saint Jerome of Michael Angelo, much blackened by time, otherwise worthy of that great master. A holy family and a Saint Jerome in the same picture: the little Jesus is capital; a most amiable smile, and a most angelic expression in the countenance. This picture is by *Baltazar Peroussi, ou de Siena*. Two original portraits; one of Petrarch, the other of his beloved Laura\*, by Brongino,

\* Passing through Avignon in August 1771, they shewed us in one of their churches a tomb which is allowed to have been that of Laura. In the coffin which it contained, was found, about 30 years since, a roll of parchment, inclosed in a small leaden box, with the following copy of verses, in Petrarch's own hand, from which I have transcribed them:

Qui riposan qui casti, e felici ossa  
 Di quell' alma gentile, esola interra,  
 Aspro, e dur sasso hor ben teco hai sotterra  
 El vero' honor, la fama, ebeltá Scoffa;  
 Morte ha del verde Lauro svelta, e Scoffa  
 Fresca radice, e il premio di mia guerra  
 Di quattro lustri e piu, se ancor non erra  
 Mio pensier tristo, et il Chiude in poca fossa;  
 Felice Pianta in Borgo de Avignone  
 Nacque, e mori, e qui con elia giace

gino, a famous painter of that day. Her sort of beauty would never have captivated me, had I been Petrarch; first, her hair is red, her eye-brows extremely narrow and exact, forming a flat arch; her eyes small, her nose a little hooked, and rising too high in the middle, her mouth not very small, and lips like two scarlet threads, a very faint colour in the cheeks, the *contour* of the face more square than oval, her countenance more demure than engaging; her head is covered with a kind of caul which fits close, and is of gold net, with pearls and precious stones fastened on in lozenges; this caul confines her hair, excepting a border or roll which is left all round close to her face. Her gown, which I imagine was intended to imitate embroidery of that day, looks now like a piece of an old Turkey-carpet; it is without plaits. Two rows of large pearls, intermixed with rubies and emeralds, hang loose about her neck. I give you this detail of her dress, as it was probably the fashion of her day, and I suppose was esteemed extremely becoming. As for Petrarch, he is exceedingly ugly

La penna, el stil, l'inchioſtro, e la regione;  
 Ô delicati membri, o viva face!  
 Che ancor me cuoci, e ſtruggi; in ginnocchione  
 Ciaſcun preghi il ſignor te accetti in pace.

O S C X O.

Morta bellezza indarno ſi ſoſpira;  
 Le alma beata in ciel vivra in eterno;  
 Pianga il preſente, e il futur ſecol privi  
 D'una tal Luce, ed io digli occhi e il Tempo.

indeed, but has a very sensible black and yellow face. —A Virgin, an Infant Jesus, and a St. John, an angel descending with a great quantity of flowers; the little Jesus grasps at a *white rose*. Here is a fine glow of colouring and freshness, as if lately finished, although by Dionysius Caloari, Guido's first master; its date 1579. It hangs in its original frame of silver, clumsily wrought. —A Holy Family, and a St. Jerome in the same piece, by Andrea del Sarto. The colouring of this antique painter is very remarkable; he was satisfied with spreading over all the flesh a soft carnation; but never introduced, in his shadowing, the tints of violet, yellow, nor even pea-green, which has so fine an effect in the complexion of young and fair persons. The eyes of all his figures are black, like a spot made with charcoal; nor is there in any of them, the white speck, so necessary and now so universal even in the worst pictures of the worst masters. Nevertheless the works of this master have a peculiar softness, and so much ease and gracefulness, that they are universally admired, and his faults forgot. —A picture, mentioned by Lalande thus: "*Parmi les tableaux qui doivent le plus exciter la curiosité des connoisseurs, il y a un Prêtre confessant une bonne femme, & un Penitente qui attend, &c. On dit qu'il est de l'Espagnolet.*" *Pardonnez moi, Monsieur, en ne dit pas telle chose à Turin.* This picture is by no means in high estimation, nor does it merit to be. It is cold and insipid; even its subject does not prevent its being totally uninteresting. A



grotesque painter might have made a satirical representation of the above groupe; but Espagnolet had no turn that way; and probably, had he been absurd enough to have attempted to turn into ridicule any part of their religion, he would have been in that day thrust into the inquisition for his wit, and his picture burnt by the hands of the executioner. I do not know where Mons. Lalande discovered that it was supposed to have been painted by Espagnolet. Mons. Grosso Cavallo, upon my inquiring particularly for this picture (from the account given of it by Lalande) shewed some surprise; for till then he had been so obliging as to express himself in terms the most flattering to me, upon the justness of my observations, &c. on most of the pictures; but I was too vain of the good opinion of Grosso Cavallo, to let him remain in an error; and upon my producing my authority, he smiled, shrugged his shoulders, and said, That Mons. de Lalande passed but a very few days at Turin; that he had but slightly run over the pictures in the palace; and that it was sufficient for an Italian to dislike a picture, to give it perfection in the eyes of a Frenchman; adding, *il faut laissée causée & jasée les Messieurs François.*— I fear your modesty begins to be alarmed, as I am now arrived at the indecent collection. The first objects that strike one's eye on entering, are our first parents, in their birth-day suits. As Adam and Eve were not born, I should have said (with more propriety) *in puris naturalibus*. Very indifferently



ferently done.—One of Ovid's metamorphoses, representing Selmacis and Hermaphroditus. Poorly executed; their limbs appear lame, from the ill preservation of their proportions. Three Venuses, by Guido. The largest just sprung from the sea; the other two in supine postures. They are as large as life. One is finely done; the face, neck, and shoulders, perfectly beautiful: the rest of their persons, we may suppose, were as full of merit as might be expected, being the production of so great a master; but that is left to the imagination, the good old King having caused all these goddesses to be cut in two, and from the breast downward burnt, by his order.—A sketch in little, by Correggio, from his large picture of Io. Perfect of its kind, and universally admired by all connoisseurs, excepting Mons. Lalande, who believes it a bad copy.—A Cleopatra, by Guido, large as life, applying the asp to her bosom. Much faded; but the air of the head perfectly graceful.—A Diana and Acteon, author unknown. The figure of the goddess is noble, and beautiful in every respect, both as to the truth of the anatomy, and the justness of the colouring; the bubbles and circles formed by the water are surprisingly well imitated; her foot and part of her leg appears through the bath, and is finely done; her face betrays a tumult of different passions; her dignity offended, her indignation and rage, gathered into a storm, seem ready to burst on the too presumptuous Acteon, who is swimming towards her with all his might.

A Venus and a shepherd, *in little*, by Wanderwerf. This picture might pass for a Diana and Endymion. The shepherd is reclined in a sleeping posture; the Venus most exquisitely finished, her countenance, her attitude, and her colouring are charming; her face and figure animated only by the softest passions. She seems to approach (with the most tender anxiety) the shepherd, whose doubtful repose is finely expressed. This delicate colouring, and excessive high finish, is to be met with in no painter of his country to the same degree, as in Wanderwerf. His painting is smooth as ivory, and is not varnished. His dark shadows have been objected to; but they give a softness that no picture which is highly finished with a very strong opposition of *clair obscure* can never attain.—A Medea gathering simples by night. This picture pleased me much, but, by some mistake in my notes, I am doubtful of the painter's name.—A portrait of a Lady, by Titian; and of a man who is offering her a chain of gold. It is but indifferently done, though asserted to be the work of such a master. It wants character, precision, and fails even in colouring.—Three Graces; much spoiled by damp, or accident.—Six paintings, or rather sketches, by Raphael, on wood. They represent sacrifices and processions; but have been so much injured and abused, that were it not for the enthusiastic admiration that every performance of this greatest of painters excites in all lovers of the art, one should be at a loss to discover the genius and native touch

touch of Raphael in these paintings. However, *le Compté de Grosse Cavallo* looks upon them as of inestimable value; he says, they were found amongst rubbish in the Vatican, and prefers them to any pictures in the palace.—Three fine Etruscan vases, of delicate texture, with human figures, in two colours.—Two Mosaic pictures; one represents Moses. This manner of painting is wonderfully curious; it is a composition of coloured glass. You say, you know that already; but as this style of painting is peculiar to Rome, it is reasonable to forbear giving my opinion of it until I shall have reached that famous city, when I may be able to form a better judgment of it perhaps, and be less liable to speak of what I do not understand.

The Theatre, the chapel of the St. Suaire, &c. I must defer mentioning to another opportunity. Mean time, I hope you are not tired by this long letter; but why this to you. \* \* \* I am, &c.

P. S. Hurried as I am, I must add, that I think there is too much gilding and carving in this palace; which abounds so much in every apartment, that the eye is fatigued with gaudiness. It is remarkable, that in this collection of pictures, there is no Raphael, except those defaced sketches I mentioned; but one Titian, and that not a good one; a single portrait by Michael Angelo; one Scalken; and not one of Salvator Rosa, nor Correggio.

## L E T T E R X.

Turin, Oct. 20th.

**A**S I find you doat upon long letters, I am determined not to spare you, but shall endeavour to crowd into this all I have to say on the subject of Turin and its environs. In my last, I had scarce gone through the palace, not having made mention of the Library nor the Theatre; the former is said to contain curious manuscripts, but we could not see them, an excuse being made, that some person was out of the way who had them in charge. Plans of all the battles of prince Eugene are preserved here. There is little else remarkable in this apartment. They shew a moveable staircase, which is neatly finished, but is very common in all considerable libraries in England.

**Theatre.** As to the Theatre it is strikingly magnificent, and so far superior to any theatre I ever saw before, that at first sight I could not believe it admitted of criticism. Notwithstanding which, I am at present convinced of the justness of Cochin's observations, which are so clear as to render every reader a competent judge of its proportions, &c. if endued with the smallest degree of taste, or the most superficial knowledge in architecture. I could wish, with all my heart, to see a theatre at  
London

London but half as well built; and would willingly compound for all the faults Cochin has justly discovered. The form is that of an egg cut across. There are six rows of boxes; narrow indeed in front, but very convenient within; and hold eight persons with ease\*. The King's box is in the second row, fronting the stage; it is 30 feet wide, Paris measure; and the back part, covered with looking-glass, reflects the stage in such a manner, that those who happen to have their backs turned to the actors, either conversing, or at play, may see the performance in the glasses. These glasses form a partition, which can be moved whenever they choose to enlarge the box, there being a room behind. The very great breadth of the stage produces a most noble effect. The *proscenium* measures forty-five Paris feet [this measurement I took from Cochin], he does not give the extent of the stage behind the *coulisses*; the depth of the stage 105, beyond which they can add a paved court of 24 feet†. A gentle rising is contrived at the sides. By which may be introduced triumphal cars, for great processions,

\* The Italians play at cards, receive visits, and take all sorts of refreshments in their boxes; they resemble little rooms, rather than boxes at a theatre. There are no benches, but what is much more convenient, chairs, which are moved about at pleasure.

† M—— measured it, and found it thus, according to English measure; stage 96 feet broad, including 36 feet behind the *coulisses*, and 125 deep.

horses,



horses, &c. They can also throw a draw-bridge across when the scene requires it, and have a contrivance for letting in water, so as to present a *jet d'eau* of 30 feet high. Sixty horses at a time have been brought upon the stage, and have manœuvred with ease in representations of battle: the orchestra is so curiously constructed, as, by having a place left underneath, which is concave and semicircular, to augment the sound of the instruments very considerably. I am sorry that, as it is not carnival time, we have no chance of being present at an opera, there being none performed in this theatre but at that season, when they represent the serious opera. The only theatre now open is that of Carignan, which, though called small here, is, I assure you, by no means despicable. Here they give none but operas *bouffon* at this time of the year; I shall have occasion to say more upon this subject before I quit Turin.

Palace of  
the Prince  
of Pied-  
mont.

That part of the palace \* of the duke of Savoy which is modern, is fronted, in the most ornamental manner, by Philip Juvara (*the rest being old*); and is in the best stile of architecture of any building at Turin. The Corinthian pillars, with their entablature, terminated by a fine ballustrade, upon which are placed statues, vases, &c. make a striking appearance. But the stair case is admired here to such a degree, that they assert it to be the

\* This palace is now called that of the Prince of Piedmont, as he occupies it at present; for the duke of Savoy has apartments in the King's palace.

first in the world; it is double, and unites at top, from whence you enter the grand saloon. Cochin's remark thereupon seems well founded, "*Cet escalier est en general fort beau, quoique l'on trouve que la cage qui l'enferme, soit trop etroit pour sa longueur, il y a des details fort ingenieusement decorés, & d'autre de mauvais goût, & d'une architecture trop tourmentée, &c.*" The apartments are well furnished, and would appear much more grand and considerable than they do, was it not for the stair-case; the noble appearance of which indicates your finding a more magnificent and extensive *suite* of rooms. — Another great palace grows on to that of the King's, which is called, *The Academy*. The *Manège* is very large, and finely vaulted; the apartments neat, and fit for the purposes for which they are designed.—I believe I did not mention to you the gallery in the King's palace, where the archives are kept. These are arranged with such method, that, although they are extremely voluminous, the King can, at a moment, turn to the population, extent, and productions of the smallest subdivision of his hereditary dominions, or of those acquired by him at the conclusion of the war in 1744, commonly called, *Les païs conquis*; their present and past revenue, at or for any given period within the two last centuries, by the day, week, or year; their capability of bearing a further increase of taxes, in cases of necessity; their value, and casual increase, or decrease, in different branches  
of

of manufactures, as well as the number of militia, and of recruits, which each can furnish upon any emergency.

Table  
Isiaque.

The *Table Isiaque* is one of the most celebrated Egyptian antiques in all Italy. This slab or table is of copper; it is covered all over with hieroglyphics. The principal figure is an Isis, sitting; she has a kind of hawk on her head, and the horns of a bull. Many and various are the conjectures formed by the learned in regard to the meaning of the figures upon the table. Some have imagined, they could prove it to be a compass; others, a perpetual calendar; and not a few have pretended to find in it principles of philosophy and politics; while, *more ingenious still*, some have asserted, that it contains a complete body of theology. After what I have said, you cannot expect from me an opinion upon this subject. I am not impertinent enough to pretend I discovered any thing more, than a strange chaos of men, women, ugly birds, and other animals, frightfully delineated, by straight lines sometimes springing all from a point, like rays, then suddenly turning into angular figures, formed by silver incrustated into copper. It is evident, that much silver has been taken out of this table, as the grooves remain. Notwithstanding the seeming confusion of the representations, the silver lines are very neat, and extremely well inserted into the copper.—Monsr. Grosso Cavallo gave himself a great deal of trouble to procure us a very learned dissertation on the  
subject

subject of this famous monument of antiquity, which he borrowed from a friend of his. But we returned it soon after ; for, either through want of capacity, or of taste, we were tired to death of it, without being at all informed.

The chapel of the *Saint Suaire* is curious, from its singular construction ; it is quite round. Thirty pillars of black marble, highly polished ; their capitals and bases, of gilt bronze, support six great arches, which serve as windows ; these have niches between them, ornamented with pillars of the like marble. The cupola, which terminates the whole, has a very surprising effect ; being formed by a great number of hexagonal figures in black marble, so contrived as to admit the light : they are placed, one over the other, in such manner as to produce many triangular lights (if I may be allowed the expression, for it is really very difficult to describe). Through these openings appears, at the top of all, a crown of marble in the form of a star, which seems suspended in air, and supported by part of its rays. The sides of the chapel are all incrusted with the same sort of marble. The pavement is grey, with several stars of bronze inserted into it. In the middle rises a lofty altar ; upon which is placed, in a very high glass-case, a casket of silver wrought, and minutely ornamented with gold and precious stones, in which is inclosed, *as they pretend*, the *Sainte Suaire*, or winding-sheet in which the body of our Saviour was wrapped up by Joseph of Ari-

Chapel of  
the St.  
Suaire.

mathea. This precious relic is very rarely exhibited to the people. Above the casket a group of Angels sustain a beautiful cross of rock-crystal, shooting out gilt rays. At the four corners of the altar hang very large silver lamps; as do also several others between the columns. These are always kept burning. The sort of uncertain day that reigns here, is calculated to impress the mind with holy horror. The reflexion of the flames of the lamps on the high polished black marble, contrasted with the doubtful light admitted from the cupola, where nothing meets the eye but black and gold, strikes the mind of the spectator with a sort of momentary enthusiasm, that weak persons might mistake for devotion. This chapel is built on to the cathedral; the entrance of which is through a great arch, supported by very large Corinthian pillars, fluted. Here the King often goes to hear mass; and they reckon this chapel particularly well constructed for music.

St. Philip  
de Neri.

*St. Philippe de Neri* is esteemed one of the most beautiful churches in Turin. It contains a fine picture of Solimene, representing the saint in extasy before the Virgin, surrounded with angels; but the colouring is too grey, and the light too partial: I mentioned to you before the faults of this master. This church is ornamented with several pillars of marble, enriched for the most part in a bad taste, with garlands of flowers and foliage of gilt bronze wreathed round the shafts. The altar is in a fine style of architecture, and has a noble



ble effect, when seen from its proper point of view.

The Cabinet of Inscriptions and Antiques, <sup>Cabinet of inscriptions and antiques.</sup> which we hear contains many curiosities, I fear I shall not have it in my power to give you any account of; for *Monsieur Bartoli*, who has the care of this collection, is not now at Turin, nor expected to return hither before our departure. I am very sorry for it; but there is no remedy. The cieling of the palace of Carignan are said to be very finely painted; but as the princess of Carignan is lying-in, there is no possibility of being admitted to see them. I am surprised that neither Cochin nor Lalande make mention of these cieling.

The Church of *St. Christine* is in the *Place* <sup>Church of St. Christine.</sup> *St. Carlo*, which is a very fine square, well built, with porticoes all round. The fronts of the houses are uniform, and richly decorated. This church is a great ornament to the square; the front is of hewn stone, ornamented with pillars and statues. The inside is remarkable for two statues; one of St. Therese, the other of St. Christine. They are the work of a Frenchman, one *Le Gros*. That of St. Therese is the best; but her extasy borders on distraction; and the tearing open her bosom to shew her heart to God, is a strange extravagant idea of *Monsieur Le Gros*, which I do not think has succeeded. These statues being the *efforts* of a Frenchman, Lalande does not fail to expatiate on their merits, and those of the sculptor.

Church  
of St.  
Charles  
Baromée.

A church dedicated to *St. Charles Baromée*, is famous for containing a miraculous virgin. Her chapel is almost covered with votive pictures, setting forth all the miracles this image has performed whilst at Turin; as wretchedly done as the subjects are false. There are here some good marble ornaments.

Church of  
St. Therese.

In the church of *St. Therese*, the great altar is very high, and ornamented by two rows of twisted pillars, with statues of marble; the latter but indifferent. Here is a picture, remarkable for its singularity of composition. The infant Jesus, in the attitude of a Cupid, is drawing a bow to pierce with an arrow the heart of *Saint Theresa*, who faints away, and is received into the arms of several angels, who are very conveniently found ready to receive her. The Virgin and St. Joseph are admiring and observing upon the address of the little Jesus, who expresses an archness in his countenance, extremely ill-suited to so sad and sacred a subject. A copy of this picture would be perhaps a welcome present to the Moravian chapel at B——. In this church is a pretty chapel, built by order of the late Queen *Christine Joanne de Hesse Reinsfeld*. Six marble pillars sustain a gilt cupola, ornamented with glasses, which are disposed in such a manner as make you fancy the sun always shines into the chapel. In the middle is a statue of St. Joseph, holding the infant Jesus; he appears in a kind of glory, borne upon clouds by angels. The whole is executed in white alabaster, and is ingeniously

ingeniously enough constructed; the supports of the figures not appearing so as to hurt the eye\*.

The Arsenal appears more like a palace than a Arsenal. place for arms. There are only two sides of the square as yet completed. The proportions of the architecture please the eye at first sight. This building will bear the strictest examination. A noble simplicity, the source of true elegance, reigns throughout. There is no inconsistency to be found here, but a propriety and justness in every part adapted to the use for which it is assigned. Here are two great rooms, the roofs vaulted, and bomb-proof, supported by strong brick pillars; each of these rooms are about 100 yards long by 30 wide. Round each pillar are frames of wood, in which the arms are placed; muskets, with their bayonets, placed in such a manner as to resemble an organ, was it made in a circular form. There are about an hundred muskets round each pillar; they are quite covered with red flannel bound with yellow; so that they appear like tents. All these covers are to rise at the same moment,

\* I believe I have not mentioned the dome in the church of the Carmes, rendered famous by being the depository of a miraculous picture of the Virgin. This dome is painted by the same man who has decorated the theatre for the grand opera. He has represented a round dance of Cupids, capering and jumping about the Virgin, who is standing in the middle dandling the little Jesus in her arms. The painter was so penetrated with ideas of the opera, that he could not avoid transferring a ballet of Cupids into the solemn representation of the celestial Paradise.

by the means of the communication of pulleys from the vaults of the cieling. Between each pillar are placed suits of ancient armour of different ages and fashions; many of them finely wrought and gilt, which had belonged to the ancestors of the present King. To the wrists of some of them are fastened weapons that make one tremble; one resembles a flail, the handle ebony; at the end of which is fastened, by two small iron chains, another length, of about two feet and a half, and seems by its weight to be filled with lead: it is garnished round with iron spikes. Here are many other instruments of death of old time equally destructive and cruel. No nation but the English is permitted to see the citadel; but they are never refused upon a proper application. As it affords neither pictures, statues, nor other curiosities of that kind, and having been told there is a great quantity of gun-powder and ball in the *souterreins*, you may be sure I have not explored them, M—— has been there, and has seen every thing *above ground and below it*; if you should be curious in regard to its pregnability or impregnability, &c. you must apply to him for information, as he is indefatigably industrious in his researches and in his notes, which I have always permission to make use of.

Turin is about a league in circumference; has four beautiful gates, and ramparts all round, which are very pleasant to walk upon, and from which the prospects are most agreeable. Almost  
all

all the streets are quite straight\*, and finely built; the fronts of the houses uniform; and what adds greatly to its magnificent appearance is, that every street is terminated by some agreeable object; either a church, some ornamental building, or the rampart planted with fine trees. The best street is the *Rue de Po*; it has open porticoes on each side, which are ornamental, as well as useful for foot-people. The situation of Mr. L——'s house is delightful, and commands a very fine prospect; it is almost close to the rampart.

I now come to the environs of Turin; and, first, *Valentin*, shall begin with the airing-place, or *Corso*, called *or Corso*. the *Valentin*: you enter an avenue, formed by four rows of lofty trees, conducting to the palace, which is at the end, and situated upon the borders of the Po. There are also other avenues, one of which leads to the church, called the *Servites*. The Royal Family, and almost every body at Turin who are not bed-ridden, lying-in, or dying, make their appearance in these avenues every day, from the hours of five or six until seven, when they change their ground to another avenue at some distance from these, and very near the citadel. This they leave at eight for the theatre, or some private assembly. Those who cannot afford to keep equipages are here on foot; and let the weather be fine or rainy, the coaches never

\* The King is constantly improving the town; so that in a short time every street must be perfectly straight, nor will there be a house that advances beyond another.



fail to come. The Royal Family make a noble appearance, particularly the coach of the Dutcheſs of Savoy, which is very fine: ſhe drives with eight horſes, and a conſiderable *cortege*, conſiſting of her ladies, pages, &c. in other coaches; all conducted with the utmoſt dignity and tranquillity. The young Princes frequently alight and walk, and the Princeſſes ſometimes amuſe themſelves with walking in the garden of the palace of *Valentin*. The coaches are extremely good here in general, and ſome ſo well painted, as might merit approbation even at Paris. The ground between theſe avenues is neatly kept, and the King is endeavouring to bring it to a mathematical plane, by levelling ſome very gentle ſwells, which would be thought ornamental in England.

Galley  
Slaves.

The Galley Slaves work here at preſent, and draw, themſelves, in harneſs, the carts of earth; an occupation no freeman could be brought to perform. Theſe Slaves are ſent once a-year from Turin to their Gallies at Nice; till which time they are lodged in the citadel, and employed in ſome public works; of theſe there are always a ſufficient number going forward to occupy more culprits than the town and country can furniſh.

Palace  
Valentin.

The Palace *Valentin* is in a ruinous condition; it contains many bad pictures, and but two we think tolerable; one repreſents a Magdalen expiring in the arms of angels. There is great merit in the angel that ſuſtains one of her arms. The other repreſents Romulus and Remus ſucking the  
wolf,

wolf, who expresses an amiable character in her countenance, and seems to assume all the gentleness that her ferocious nature can admit of. I do not know the authors of these pictures; the palace being so much neglected, as not to be thought worthy of a Cicero to shew it. Here is a fine saloon, a double cube of thirty feet, painted all round with the battles of Philibert: very indifferent. We saw three groups sculptured in ivory and cypress-wood, which never decays; a present from the Emperor to the King of Sardinia. One represents the judgment of Solomon, and is finely done. The executioner, about to divide the child, who is the principal figure, has great boldness, and is near three feet high. The second, Solomon upon his throne: He is well executed, as are the angels who bear his canopy. And the other, which I like the best, is the Sacrifice of Isaac: Abraham, Isaac, and the angel, form fine contrasts to each other, by the sculptor's having strikingly expressed their different feelings. The manner in which the angel is supported, who is descending, is so extremely ingenious and well-contrived, that we considered it for some time before we could discover the means by which it was effected. All these figures are ivory, and the clothing cypress-wood, which has a good effect. The gardens are old-fashioned; and contain a few botanic plants, which they shew to strangers.

La Venerie is a country palace, much admired by the Turinese and the French, for the beauty of its

La Venerie Palace.

its architecture, gardens, &c. Both the one and the other are quite in the French taste.—The road from Turin is planted with white mulberries. The approach is through a wide street, regularly built, at the end of which is a large sort of place, shaped like an egg cut the long way, or a concave half oval, surrounded with a piazza; behind are buildings for the King's guards, and two churches, one opposite the other: at the extremities of this great court are two pillars of marble, on the top of one is a virgin, and on the other the angel Gabriel. These statues are scarce worth remarking. Probably they are placed here only as being the insignia of the highest order of knighthood of Piedmont, that of the *Annunciation*. Through this oval place you enter into the great court of the palace. The building is not yet completed. Duke Charles Emanuel the Second, about the middle of the last century, began it; and what is curious, he himself drew the plans. It is built of brick, and highly ornamented with ballustrades of white marble before each window, and one continued ballustrade all round the top of the walls, which crowns the building. The roofs are high and staring, like those of Versailles. It shocked me to see beautiful white sculptured marble married to brick. The front altogether has a flat, unfinished, insipid appearance. There are two pavillions, one at each end of the building, in the same taste with the middle part. The entrance is by a great hall, as high as the building, where are some pictures by

John

John Miel. Had they not been mentioned in the manner they are, by Cochin and Lalande, they are (in my opinion) such wretched daubs, that I should not have taken the trouble to have looked at them after the first glance. They are so much spoiled, that some parts are effaced, and in what remains, I own I could not discover any kind of merit. The least frightful are, a Death of a Stag, and a Repose after Hunting. Over these are a great many equestrian paintings, all portraits, chiefly women. These Amazons are dressed in the Spanish fashion, and are mounted upon prancing horses. If they were not portraits, they would not be worth a moment's consideration; but I shall only trouble you with two or three of them; as they represent people who have been distinguished in the annals of this court: and I believe they were all striking likenesses, if not caricatures, of their originals. The picture of the Countess de Sebastian, who was afterwards married to the late King, is not so handsome as I should have imagined her to have been; she appears indeed with child. Another, of the famous Countess of Verüe; not handsome neither, but *piquante*, her nose too long. Each lady is drawn dressed properly for the chace; and as all their hats and riding-dresses are much alike, they are distinguished by silk bridles to their horses of different colours: this was really the order of the late King, that he might be able to distinguish them from one another at a little distance \*. The

\* See Keyser, for anecdotes of these ladies.



men are also in hunting-dresses, but with full-bottomed periwigs, as large as those worn in the days of Charles the Second. Above these portraits, the compartments in the cove are badly painted in fresco. Here are no fine apartments except the gallery, which is of great extent. At each end is a saloon; their cielings are domes supported by pillars. There is neither picture, statue, nor gilding in this gallery; it is stuccoed and whitened only. We thought the projections of the different members of the architecture of the sides, and the architraves of the windows, too strong and salient, even to heaviness; and that they have a very crowded appearance when viewed from one end. In one of the apartments is a table of *lapis lazuli*, which appears to consist of several pieces, and is by no means a fine thing. There is another table, composed of excellent morsels of lapis, amethyst, and agate, 22 inches broad, and 3 feet 10 inches long. In the apartment of the Dutchess of Savoy, is a *cabinet de toilette* and a *boudoir*, all wainscoted with the finest old japan (I suppose) in Europe. These pannels abound with the beautiful green leaves and silver dragons, so much admired by all connoisseurs in japan; and in the *boudoir*, the compartments represent landscapes, with stags, and Indian warriors on horseback, in bas relief, incrusted in *Pierre de Lar*, which is exceedingly fine. The above pieces of japan were presented by Prince Eugene to the Princess Victoire, from whom they came to the house of Savoy.—The chapel is famous for the beauty



beauty and ingenuity of its architecture and proportions; it is built in the shape of a Greek cross, and is terminated by a dome. The *coup d'œil* is striking; but there are some bad statues and other ornaments that had better have been left out.—

A picture of Saint Eusebe \*; I think the drawing not faultless, and the colouring glaring and tawdry. Cochin esteems it much, both for the one and the other, which surprises us both, and inclines us to think, he had taken his opinion from another, and had not seen it himself. Three rooms in this palace are furnished with portraits; one contains the family of Savoy, another the Imperial family, and the third that of England, from the Saxon line down to Queen Anne: all vile copies. The portrait of Elizabeth is greatly flattered; she appears to be about 18 years old, with the finest large black eyes and black hair, and the beautiful complexion the French call *Brune clair*.

The *Orangerie* is much esteemed for its archi-<sup>Orange-</sup> tecture; it is 582 feet long, 51 broad, and 40<sup>rie.</sup> high: the front is ornamented with pillars of the Ionic order.—The Stables are also very beautiful, <sup>Stables.</sup> and seem to be to the full as large as the *Orangerie*; we were told they contained two hundred horses. —The gardens were laid out by a Frenchman; <sup>Gardens.</sup> one would think this good man had taken his idea of planning gardens from some of Euclid's problems. They are of great extent; the walks

Cochin says, of St. Augustin, but he is mistaken.

all

all straight, and cutting each other at right angles, leaving square plantations, or quarters of beech and brushwood, which are frequently intersected by narrow alleys, so that they form triangular figures, wounding the eye by their uniformity, &c. They told us, that in these copses are great plenty of pheasants, hares, and *chevreuls* (roe-bucks). As all these right lines produce what is called stars, of one kind or another, his Majesty amuses himself with *la chasse a fusil*. Taking post in the centre of the star, where many of these angles meet, he is secure of much sport; the *piqueurs* enter the quarters, and drive out the game, who crossing the alley, seek the opposite problem; mean time the King lets fly at them, and knocks them down at pleasure.

I walked till I was ready to expire, in order to see a sylvan theatre. You know my passion for these theatres \* \* \* At last I reached it; but my disappointment was great indeed. Never was any thing of its kind so ill attempted. From hence we were conducted to another foolish affair; a labyrinth; in this is built a kind of summer-house, which overlooks it; and when the royal family are to be diverted at *La Venerie*, a simple clown is sent into the labyrinth, who in vain attempts to get out; the turning and winding of the walks, joined to the thickness of the hedges, making it almost impossible he should, whilst the lookers on are highly amused from the balconies that command it.

We

We were struck (from their singularity) with the terminations of many of the vistas, formed by the great alleys or wood walks, the mountains at a great distance covered with snow and glittering in the sun; as also with a most beautiful wood of poplars, of a wonderful height, and as straight as upright cypresses; they call them here (from their manner of growing) *Pines of Pavia*, but they are properly speaking poplars of that country. They grow quite naturally, never having felt the sheers; yet it is impossible that any trees, however pruned and dressed, should bear a more exact conical form than these do. What is called here *le Bosquet de Charmille* is prodigiously admired; it consists of beech and hornbeam, tortured into kinds of arbours, to imitate open galleries, with pillars supporting domes. I believe they are brought to as great regularity, as branches of trees admit of; but Nature will not justify such paring. You have seen something of the same kind at Marly, where there is a continuation of what they call, *des Cabinets de verdure*\*.

About a small league from Turin, by the side of the road, grows a very large elm-tree, beneath the shadow of whose spreading branches, the late King, when Duke of Savoy, held a council with Prince Eugene, the Prince of Anhalt, and the

\* Lalande has the *effronterie* to assert these gardens to be in the taste of those at Richmond. *Il y a un labyrinthe curieux, un mail, & des vaste pieces de gazouille, belle simplicité champêtre, a peu près comme aux jardins de Richmond pres de Londres,* Vol. i. p. 250.

Marquis de Prie, a Piedmontese general, on the 5th of September 1706, in which they determined both upon the manner and attack of the French lines: this took place the 7th of the same month; in which famous action the French army was entirely routed, Mareschal Marsin killed, and the siege of Turin immediately raised.

Notre  
Dame  
Convent.

Tomb of  
Mareschal  
Marfin.

Very near this elm-tree is a little Convent of Capuchins, called of *Notre Dame de Compagna*. I sat in the carriage, whilst M—— went into the convent, to see the Tomb of Mareschal Marfin; he is interred under the wall of a little chapel to the left of the choir, without any other monument than a slab of black marble, inserted into the wall, and neither ornaments, arms, or atchievements; but there is an inscription in Latin, which pleases M—— much, and does honour to the moderation of the victors, who caused it to be placed over his tomb-stone. M—— will not translate it for you, but leaves that for *Monsieur R—* when you next meet.

FERDINANDO DE MARSIN FRANCIÆ MARESCALLO

SUPREMI GALLIO ORDINIS EQUITE TORQUATO

VALENCENARUM GUBERNATORI QUO IN LOQUO

7<sup>mi</sup> 7<sup>bris</sup> 1706 INTER SUORUM CLADEM

ET FUGAM VICTORIAM EXERCITUM VITAM AMISIT

ETERNUM IN HOC TUMULO MONUMENTUM.

In this little church is a picture, representing the above-mentioned council, drawn but the year after; the tree appears extremely like what it now is,



is, and the four warriors are painted under it on horseback.

The next most considerable country house (and <sup>Stupenige</sup> which his Majesty is very fond of) is *Stupenige*, a <sup>Palace.</sup> hunting palace, about two leagues from Turin. The avenue that leads to it is finely planted with two rows of very large trees, and so straight that you see the palace which terminates the vista the whole way; though I believe I ought to impute this effect, in some measure, to its being placed upon an elevation, which however is scarce perceptible till you are close upon the building, when the ground suddenly rises. A colossal stag, gilt, seems as if bounding over the roof; it has an excellent effect, and is finely proportioned, appearing very plainly even from the commencement of the entrance of the avenue. This palace is more habitable and agreeable than *la Venerie*. The front is decorated with pillars of the Ionic order; the wings are built semicircular, and are terminated by two square pavilions. Although the plan may admit of criticism by very knowing architects, yet its effect is not at all displeasing to the eye; nor has it the bleak look of *la Venerie*. There is no antichamber nor vestibule; you enter at once into the great saloon, which is in the centre of the *corps-de-logis*. The inside is singularly striking; it has the appearance of a fine theatre, very fit for a masqued ball, and is decorated and ornamented with paintings in *fresco*. The plan is an oval, round which are four tribunes, supported



by pilasters of the Ionic order: it seems as if behind these tribunes there were galleries of considerable extent, with windows at the end; but all this is deception, and the false ornaments, which are painted, agree with, and continue the real cornices, frizes, &c. in such manner that at first sight you can scarce distinguish the true from the false. There is really great merit in this kind of painting, where it is properly employed, as it shews the force of the art of perspective, and that of light and shade. The cieling represents Diana descending in a triumphal car, drawn by two white deer; Aurora precedes her, and wakens her nymphs. The colours are very lively and gay, and although some of the figures might have been lighter, yet there is great vivacity in their attitudes, and various preparations for the chase. The aerian perspective is also well observed, the sky appearing of a prodigious height. The cieling of one of the false galleries represents four flying nymphs shooting with bow and arrow. Opposite are four other winged nymphs who have taken several red partridges in a net. This last is very well executed, and the subject succeeds wonderfully well, though represented on the cieling.—These *fresco* paintings were the joint work of two brothers, Venetians, named the *Valeriani*; one painted the figures, the other the architecture.

There are four doors, which conduct to as many apartments; eight chimneys; and six great windows,

windows, three on each side; presenting different vistas. From one appears the avenue with Turin at the end, from the others are different views, equally extensive, of the forest, seen through the garden, and have a very fine effect. This saloon is covered with copper. The cieling of the first room of the King's apartment represents the sacrifice of Iphigenia, painted in *fresco*, by Croisati. The subject is well treated; there is a strong expression of grief in one of Iphigenia's attendants, great dignity and resignation in the countenance of the princess, and the deepest affliction in the attitude of Clytemnestra, who appears at a distance, endeavouring to support herself upon the bosom of Agamemnon, unable to endure the near approach of the sacrifice. The figure the least interesting (though the most *a propos* to prevent the impending stroke from the uplifted arm of the unfeeling Priest) is Diana, who looks as if she did not recollect why she came there, nor for what purpose.

In the King's bed-chamber, the cieling is painted by Carlo Vanloo; the subject, the Repose of Diana after the Bath: the composition is very well; the attitudes and countenances of the nymphs amiable. But the principal fault is, too strong a resemblance between the goddess and her attendants: they might be all taken for sisters.—In the apartment of the Duke of Savoy are ten pictures, in two colours, by Alberoni; their sub-

jects architecture, finely thrown into perspective. All the apartments are hung with flowered sattin, very beautiful, of the manufacture of Turin. The King himself furnishes the silk, and the manufacturing of it does not stand him in more than three livres an ell, as we have been satisfactorily informed. In the gallery, for uniformity, are a row of sham windows, opposite the real; all the panes in these are of looking-glass; they open and serve for doors to *armoires*, or closets, furnished with shelves. We were struck with one of the rooms, the proportions of which please the eye surprisingly, it measures 18 paces long; M——stept it, and says it is equal to 18 yards, or thereabout, and the width is 9; 16 feet high, not including the cove, which may be four more. The walls are painted, very indifferently, by a Piedmontese girl.—In the Duke of Chablais' apartment are several paintings in *cameo*, well done, representing Cupids catching hares, and coupling dogs with garlands of flowers, &c. : the subject of one of these has merit on account of the thought; one Cupid caresses a fawn, while several others are endeavouring to keep off the dogs from tormenting it. These are all done by a Turin painter, named *Rapoux*.—Adjoining is a small cabinet of about 16 feet square, the cieling coved with looking-glass, and so neatly done, that the joinings are not perceptible. By there being a great number of pieces, the company in the cabinet is multiplied  
and

and reflected to infinity from the sides of the cove, as you may imagine. Wreaths of flowers are painted on the glass, to hide the separations, which succeed extremely well. The floors are of the marble of this country, composed of many different pieces and colours like fineered wood, which have a good effect.—The stables are commodious and large. The windows above the racks have green curtains drawn close over them, which are equally ornamental, as convenient.—The garden is in as bad a taste as that at *la Venerie*. At the back front of the palace is a *parterre à l'Angloise*, forming scrolls, and various flourishes filled up with grey sand and brick-dust, but no flowers. There is a kind of ill-kept grass-plat, called here a *Boulingrin*, with pavilions and *cabinets de verdure* on each side, one leading into the other, like those at *la Venerie*. The only agreeable circumstance attending these gardens is, that you see into the forest through the walks. This forest is divided into ridings, but they are all formal; and here the King and Royal family usually hunt twice a week. As the weather is very fine, we shall seize the first opportunity of seeing the royal chase before we quit Turin.

*Mont Callier*, situated upon the side of a mountain about a league from Stupenige, is an old palace, very large, and capable of such improvement as to be much superior to any of the other country palaces of his Sardinian Majesty. It was here the

Mont  
Callier.

late King was seized and made prisoner, (and not at Rivoli) about one o'clock after midnight. The palace was surrounded by the guards, with such secrecy and dispatch, that an officer and four or five soldiers ascending the stairs, easily forced their way through the small guard that attempted to oppose his passage into the King's bed-chamber, before the least alarm could be given. The King was in bed with the *Comtesse de St. Sebastienne*.

On their entering the room, he jumped out of bed, and being shewn the order for his confinement, made this reflection aloud : *Je n'auroit jamais cru que mon fils eut eu tant d'esprit*. He was immediately conveyed to the *chateau* of Rivoli, and soon after brought back again to *Mont Callier*, where he died about six or seven years after. At the same time that he was made prisoner, *Madame de St. Sebastienne* was conveyed to a convent, and there shut up for life. The room in which the King was seized, was his bed-chamber at his return, and in the same fated room he died. The same furniture remains in it, and shews how simply the apartment of a King was furnished in this country a few years past. The floor is of brick, the walls white-washed, and hung with a few wretched portraits; there is one of a woman, which is handsome, and has wrote on the back *Marchese D'Astruzzi*; I suppose it was her name. The chairs are covered with crimson cut velvet, the window shutters plain brown oak. It is a  
large



large square room; the bed has been taken away. I cannot but think the passing the remainder of his days in the very apartment where his wife was torn from him, and he himself deprived of his liberty, are circumstances that might have been dispensed with in this poor old man's situation.

There are no other pictures in this palace besides old family portraits, which are hung up in the galleries, and look so terrific in their uncouth dresses and armour, that I should not like to be left alone with them by candle light. Some old doors still remain, and are odd enough; they are embroidered all over in gold and silver, almost black at present, but rich in quaint devices and mottos. Two or three struck our fancy, as pretty for their day; namely, a tree burning, the motto *Silere et uri*. Over laurel wreaths—*Fortem sponte sequor*. One of the most delightful prospects (that imagination can paint) is given you by the windows of this palace. You look over a vast tract of country finely wooded, with the river Po winding fantastically in the valley, whilst branching out different ways, it gives birth to a beautiful island, finely clumped with majestic trees; many buildings appear dispersed in such manner as if they had been placed on purpose to ornament, not crowd the scene; little hills clothed in vines, the plains in the highest cultivation, and the whole bounded by a chain of mountains covered with snow.

His present Majesty never visits *Mont Callier*. The Duke of Savoy, who has a very good taste, is remarkably fond of this place, and is making gardens above the palace on the sides of the mountain, which when completed will be more agreeable to Nature, and consequently in a much truer taste than any of those about Turin.

This letter is already such a packet, that I do not know whether the post-master may not send it to the prime minister for inspection: for there is a suspicion and a police reigns in this town that surpasses the genius of *Sartine*. But more of this another time; for the present, I shall not absolutely add another word, except to beg you to observe, if till now I have not kept my promise; and to tell me sincerely in your next, if I do not grow too circumstantial and tiresome. Upon the slightest hint I shall mend of this fault; meantime, believe me, as always, yours most affectionately, &c.

My next letter shall positively be my last from Turin.

L E T.

## L E T T E R   X I.

Turin, October the 24th,

**A**S our time now draws near for quitting Turin in order to visit Genoa, you must not expect to hear from me again till after we have reached that city, and I seize this first opportunity to conclude my observations upon the environs of Turin.

Upon the top of a very high mountain, a league and a half from the town, stands the magnificent church called *La Superga*; it was built in consequence of a vow made by Victor Amadeus, that if victorious, he would erect a church *upon that spot*, from which, with Prince Eugene, in the year 1706, during the siege of Turin, he had observed the distribution and the operations of the enemy's troops before the town. Accordingly the French army being defeated, and obliged to raise the siege, the building of this church was begun in 1715, and it was consecrated in 1731. The architect made choice of, was Philip Juvara; though it is not said that *Victor* had included this preference in his vow.

La Su-  
perga  
Church.

The ascent to this church is so extremely rapid and difficult even now, that it seems to have been almost impossible for human art and address to have brought together the materials here employed.

ed \*. The front presents a fine portico, above which, to a very great height, rises a dome, crowned by a cupola; on each side is a steeple, finished up to a point; the architecture of these steeples might have been better, they are too much starved. The entrance to the church is noble, and the inside very striking; it is quite round, and richly ornamented with pillars of the Corinthian order, of grey marble, four feet and an half each in diameter. The dome is sustained by eight Corinthian pillars of the same sort of marble†, partly straight, and partly twisted. There is also a range of short pillars to support a heavy awkward cornice. Certain red pillars in the dome have a bad effect; they appear as thrust against the windows (but can in no manner contribute to the support of the dome); but these were forced upon the architect by the late King, for they were not in the original plan. These pillars had been intended for a pa-

\* The mountain was in shape like a sugar-loaf, and the crown, or upmost top, reached as high as the pedestals of the pillars, now above the first gallery; the summit of the mountain has been cut off, and spread out at a very great expence, to form the level on which the church and convent are built, of the extent of about an acre and a half; more than 120 feet perpendicular height of rock and gravel must have been moved for this purpose.

† Both Cochin and Lalande assert these pillars to be the colour of Turkey stone, namely blue. I have no reason to think Lalande ever saw this church, but rather that he copies his account of it closely from Cochin. Cochin is also mistaken in saying, the dome is supported by red marble pillars, which on the contrary are grey.

vilion

vilion over the gateway of the entrance to the Royal palace in Turin, according to the design given in a book entitled, *La Theatre de Piedmont*; but *Victor* insisted upon Juvara's finding a place for them in the *Superga*. He also caused some of them to be placed in the gallery at the Venerie which leads to the chapel. This royal obstinacy and folly has done an irreparable injury to a very noble structure. Over the great entrance, within side, and facing the principal altar, is the following inscription, in uncommonly large gilt letters :

VIRGINIS GENETRICE  
VICTORIUS AMADEUS SARDINIÆ REX  
BELLO GALLICO VOVIT  
ET PULSIS HOSTIBUS FECIT DEDICAVITQUE.

On the inside of the church, within the great door of entrance, is a white marble slab, and under that a little vault, by the architect destined for his own burying-place; but he died at Madrid, where he was sent for by the King of Spain, to plan a very great building, which, however, has not been carried into execution. There are many bas-reliefs, which are much better executed than Cochin will own; the subjects of those best done are by no means flattering to the French. One of the most striking is that where the figures, as large as life, represent the battle before Turin; Marechal Marfin dead, having a shield grasped in his hand; the Prince of Anhalt on horseback, rushing through the French lines, sword in hand (he was  
the



the first that forced them); after him appears the Duke of Savoy, and a little behind, Prince Eugene. In the upper part is seen the Virgin Mary in the clouds, with the infant Jesus in her arms, and St. Amadeus in a supplicating posture, beseeching her interposition and aid for the success of his countrymen \*. There is merit in many of these figures, particularly in Amadeus, whose expression and attitude is noble, characteristic, and striking. Here is a great profusion of fine marble, the walls being incrustated with it. Piedmont affords a prodigious variety; one sort, peculiar to this country, is remarkably beautiful; being veined in shades of brown and yellow, like what is commonly called in England Egyptian pebble: this kind takes an exceeding high polish. Most of the mouldings and small members of the architecture are of yellow marble, and come from Verona; the red sort from Persigi. They told us the plan of this church was taken from that of St. Agnes at Rome. It has seven chapels, including the choir; at the end of which is the great or master altar. There is another small chapel, the repository of a miraculous image of the Virgin †, which

\* There are two other bas reliefs; one of which represents the birth of the Virgin: another is a blasphemous representation of the Annunciation.

† I should only tire you, was I to recount all the miracles this poor old rotten log of an image has worked, nor how many years she had been neglected in a dark corner of a wretched little chapel, which formerly stood on the top of this

which is carried in procession round the church every year, the 8th day of September, followed by the King and all the Royal Family ; that day being the anniversary of the raising the siege of Turin. In this chapel reposes the body of Victor Amadeus ; immured above ground, until the magnificent vault which is preparing shall be ready to receive him.

On our arrival here we were met by some of the Channoines, whose convent is at the back of the church. We were received very politely, and invited in. I was surprised when I found I had the honour of being permitted to enter the bed-chamber of one of our kind hosts, who very obligingly conducted us thither himself, after he had shewn us the church, &c. and there regaled us with some very excellent coffee, which I assure you was a most comfortable thing on a very cold day, and in so nipping and eager an air as that that pinches you on the top of this mountain. This priest's conversation was very agreeable, free from superstition, plainly shewed he knew the world, and had received a liberal education. The apartments of the Channoines are comfortably furnished, without any pretence to show, but extremely neat and clean. The church is not yet nearly finished within side, nor do I think it will mountain ; nor how often she has removed certain stones from one place to another, which had been brought on purpose to build her a church, &c. But as it was before this wonderful image that Amadeus made his vow, she is now gilt and painted, dressed in a fine gown of gold tissue, and adored by all the *devots* at Turin.

be soon completed \*. I have not mentioned the dome nor cupola, the top of which I was determined to attain. We mounted 317 steps, not including the flight, which is considerable, that leads up to the portico. All the risers are not less than nine inches high. From the first gallery, the church below appears to great advantage. The whole of the staircase winds round a pillar, and is so extremely narrow, that but one person can ascend it at a time : when you have gained the dome, the roof bends; it may be compared to the inside of an egg-shell, supposing a staircase practised between the yolk of the egg and the shell. In short, there is, as it were, a double dome, the outward being a case to the inward ; and it is between the two domes that you mount the staircase. Nothing can be more disagreeable than the going up this stair-case ; it is necessary to bend the body, in conformity to the bending of the two roofs. At last you arrive at

\* Keyser makes a great mistake, vol. i. p. 250. where he says, " Near the church is a large quadrangular structure, built for the conveniency of the Royal Family, when any of them were disposed to retire for private devotion, and here the King has several times passed some weeks in Lent." Now the truth is, that the walls of the above apartment are not roofed, nor are they yet carried up near high enough for that purpose; nor has the late King, the present, or any of the Royal Family ever retired here for devotion, nor ever lay a night in the convent, or come here at any time, excepting on the 8th of September, as I mentioned before. The building of the Superga has already cost four millions of Piedmontese livres, and there is still much remaining to be done. There are niches and pedestals not yet occupied, for more than sixty statues. The cieling also over the great altar is not painted, nor the organ gilt, &c. &c.

the cupola (which has windows round it, and from whence the height appears prodigious, the church below looking quite small): there is a kind of perpendicular ladder which leads to the extreme top of the building, where is a small place leaded: at the top of the ladder appear two holes, like the mouths of porridge-pots: pierce these holes you must, or there is no prospect for you; twice I attempted it, and twice drew back, but the third time success attended my effort, and I found myself once more in the open air, and the humble world far indeed beneath me. A prospect of an amazing extent, beyond what any eye can reach, opened itself out on all sides. When the wind sets so as to disperse the clouds from that side, Milan appears in view; the rivers Po, Doria, Isturia, meandering along, form islands without number. The variety of tints this prospect presents is wonderful; the richest green pasturage in the valleys, hills clothed with vines, mountains covered with snow, together with the city of Turin and all its environs. The valley towards Susa is plainly discernible, and other countries and buildings towards Milan, the names of which I have forgot. The present King said, upon viewing Turin from this place, "*It is well strangers do not see Turin for the first time from the top of Superga, or they would have but a mean opinion of my town* \*."

It

\* This King is always very curious to know what strangers think of Turin, &c. particularly the English, whom he considers

It is wonderful how very inconsiderable Turin appears, although it cannot be above two English miles distant from this church in a direct line. There is a library in the convent, but we found nothing remarkable in it, except a busto in wax of the late King [Victor Amadeus], reported to be so striking a likeness, as to cause those to start back at their approach to it, who knew him when living. It was done by a monk, who, it is said, had never seen him but once; the flesh is so natural, that in a certain point of view you can hardly believe it wax. I did not mention two pictures shewn us in the church, as they are very indifferent; one is by Ricci, the other by the Chevalier Beaumont. The late King would not permit the road to be made commodious up to the Superga during his reign. Probably his reason might have been to *demonstrate* to those who ascend it, the trouble and expence attendant upon the conveyance of the materials for the building. At present it is not too good, nor is it as well as it might be, although much has been done. The soil is a stiff clay, which makes the ascending of the mountain very fatiguing and troublesome.

siders as entitled to a double share of his consideration: for was the crown of England hereditary, and the Stuarts allowed that claim, he would succeed them in the succession. From this motive they here account for his partiality to the English.



*La Vigne de la Reine* is a little palace, very near La Vigne de la Reine Turin, on the other side of the Po; it is built on Palace. a hill, and formerly belonged to Prince Thomas of Savoy.

The prospect from it is very extensive. The eye follows the course of the Po for three leagues, and then catches that fine plain that extends itself as far as Rivoli. The entrance of the palace is by a double stair-case; the front between the flights being ornamented with a fountain, niches, and pilasters of Rustic architecture. The great saloon is in the centre of the building, and divides the apartments; it is decorated with two orders of architecture, one over the other; the first Doric, the second Ionic. The Doric sustains four tribunes; the two largest are in relief, and the lesser two only painted. The deception is so very strong, it is scarce possible to persuade yourself that they also are not real. Some of the cielings are well painted by Danieli; but the subjects are so odd, that the effect is more surprising than pleasing: they represent stair-cases, and people going up and down them. Over the doors are pictures of Corado, a disciple of Solimene; Cochin admires them more than they deserve. There are a few pretty tables of tortoise-shell, and some stools embroidered with knotting by the late Queen. I assure you your work far exceeds this; and was you to see this so much admired embroidery, you would have a better opinion of your own. The apartments are hung, some with Indian taffata, others with painted linen. The

gardens lie behind the house, and are all laid out in terraces, one above the other (on account of the acclivity of the mountain), and crowned at top by a little wood, which is pierced with very pretty serpentine walks. Was I to live at Turin, I should wish the King to present me with this palace for my villa; it admits of being made *too comfortable* for the grandeur of royal people.

I think I have mentioned every thing worth seeing in Turin and its environs; nothing remains but the Royal Chase, which is conducted as follows: At nine o'clock in the morning, the company sets out from *Stupenis*; the King, the Duke of Savoy, and the Princes of Piedmont on horseback; the Dutchess of Savoy, the Princesses, and the ladies in waiting, all in post-chaises with two wheels: conveyed by post horses, and they have relays in different parts of the forest, ready for a change; for as they are frequently obliged to press the horses, they employ those of the post, rather than distress the royal cattle. The chaises belong to the court, and are all alike, rather plain than ornamented, but neatly made, and as fit for the purpose of hunting as any carriages can be. We hired a post-chaise, and ordered relays in the forest, at the proper stations, so as not to miss any of the sport. The setting out of the cavalcade is a fine sight; the chaises of the court precede each other agreeable to established *etiquette*. The Dutchess of Savoy first, the elder Princesses next, and so on; then come the ambassadors

fadors and foreign ministers, &c. The livery of the hunt is scarlet, richly laced with silver. Whoever is well-born (a gentleman independent of trade, and of some professions), what is called here, and in all these countries, *noblesse*, is permitted to be of the hunt, and, wearing the livery, may breakfast with the King at Stupenis. This favour extends also to strangers. Gentlemen of any country, properly acknowledged by the ambassador, or envoy from their nation, may be admitted of the hunt, and are entitled to partake of the royal breakfast. There are very fine ridings cut through the forest, which is plentifully stocked with game. The great number of *piqueurs* [huntmen], *guards de chasses*, &c. with the gay appearance of the whole cavalcade, upon a fine day, has, I believe, in appearance, the advantage of any other chase. The sound of the French-horns was so often repeated by the echo; and so mingled with the cries of the hounds, that at last I began to be convinced (for you know I am not naturally an huntress) that there was real harmony in the opening of hounds, the shouts of men, and the swelling of horns all at a time. Do you remember this beautiful passage in Titus Andronicus?

“ The birds chaunt melody on every bush,  
 “ The snake lies rolled in the cheerful sun,  
 “ The green leaves quiver with the cooling wind,  
 “ And make a checker’d shadow on the ground :  
 “ Under their sweet shade—let us sit,

“ And whilst the babbling echo mocks the hounds,  
 “ Replying shrilly to the well-tun’d horns,  
 “ As if a double hunt were heard at once,  
 “ Let us sit down and mark their yelling noise.”

At length, after the stag had been seen here, and been seen there, he thought proper to bathe in the Po; soon after which he died: but as he made his *exit* at three or four miles distance from the Princesses and ladies, and as it is absolutely necessary the *curée* \* should be performed in their presence, his dead body was brought on a cart drawn by six oxen, for the completion of which the whole court, &c. waited above an hour. His approach and arrival were announced by a very fine concert of French-horns; all the chaises drawn up together, formed a kind of amphitheatre. The gentlemen of the court and hunt, who are on horseback, alight, and during the *curée* converse with, and entertain the ladies; and to give you an instance of the great politeness the court of Turin shews to strangers, the Dutchess of Savoy was pleased to do me the honour to order the dogs and the stag to be brought near our chaise, and sent a gentleman of the chamber (whom she obligingly chose out from amongst others, on account of his speaking a little English) with a very gracious compliment, and the stag’s foot.

\* The *curée* is the last ceremony of embowelling the stag, rewarding the hounds, &c. &c.

All the Turinese are polite; when the Royal Family sets the example, it soon becomes the fashion in arbitrary governments.

It is time to say something of ourselves, and our manner of living, &c. There is no assembly at present, or *open-house*, but that of *Madame de St. Giles*, who sees company, and gives cards every evening, and where all strangers, particularly English, properly introduced, are extremely well received. They are sure to find at her house the first people of the court, the foreign ministers, and the best company of Turin; but were they not to enjoy any of these advantages, the lady of the house is herself a sufficient motive for desiring her acquaintance; for by her obliging manner she has the happy art of making her house perfectly agreeable to every body. That we are in a more agreeable society than many others, at least those who came here for a short time, is very true, but that is owing to a mere accident. The recommendatory letters of the *Cardinal de Choiseul* have the secret of opening many doors, that are difficult of access to people of much more consequence than we are, unpossessed of the same advantages. We have reason to flatter ourselves that through our whole tour we shall more easily attain to a general and particular knowledge of the customs, manners, and habitudes of the first people of the country (although our time is so limited), than we could hope to have done by a much longer residence, if unaccompanied by the letters of recommendation



with which our friends have kindly furnished us. — We go frequently to the opera, which is very good of its kind; the famous Zamperini is its chief ornament. Although she has no voice, or rather no great compass, she makes up for that deficiency by an excellent manner; she acts uncommonly well, and has the advantage of a fine person. I heard some anecdotes of her that will make you laugh. She has, it seems, been much admired in England \* \* \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*  
The *danseuses* and *actrices* come into the boxes between the acts, and very respectfully demand permission to kiss the ladies' hands. They are sometimes permitted to sit down, and they endeavour to render themselves amusing, by retailing, with a good deal of archness, *histoiettes* in regard to their comrades, which are generally more or less dictated by private pique or envy; and do not fail to be sufficiently epigrammatic in little spiteful sallies. Their conversation is considered merely as an interlude. None of their own sex ever enter into their parties; and they are for the greater part reduced to a few old general officers, whose gallantry seldom quite forsakes them, and who freely give them their protection, and sometimes a little money; the purse being a point of view these nymphs seldom lose sight of.

Ambassa-  
dors. All the Ambassadors and foreign ministers *entertain* very handsomely, as well as frequently, at their respective houses, proportionably to their appointments;

pointments; but the Spanish ambassador's table surpasses all the others in quantity and quality; the King of Spain having ordered the *Comte D'Ayguilar* (the present ambassador from Spain) to exceed in magnificence all the others, without exception; and added, that the additional expence was not to be his concern, let the augmentation be what it might. Consequently, his table is too much loaded with all the delicacies that can possibly be procured. He has a vast profusion of plate, and a much greater number of servants than necessary. Their own family consists of the *Comte* and *Comtesse*, and an only daughter, who will be a prodigious fortune. They have shewn us many civilities, and invited us most kindly to Madrid. The ambassadrefs is in a declining state of health. The French ambassador lives very genteelly, quite in the French stile; *Madame de Choiseul* is not here at present; he was so kind as to offer us an apartment in his *hotel*, to keep a table for us, and to provide us with one of his own equipages, which we declined, but were not the less obliged to him and the *Cardinal*\*, to whom we owe the civilities shewn us by his cousin: in smaller matters he wishes also to accommodate us; as the key of his box at the theatre, which I have only to send for whenever I please. It is not necessary to add, as I believe I mentioned to you in one of my former letters, that we have had no reason to com-

\* The *Cardinal de Choiseul*, uncle to the Duke of Choiseul, then *Premier* of France.

plain of the E—— E——; he has done what is usual and right by us, and you know that is all we desire; we had no letters to him, for he was not appointed when we left England. The ambassador of Vienna, Madame Caff-Millar, has the finest diamonds I ever saw, and in the greatest quantity; she (for the ambassador is at this time absent) entertains frequently. All the foreign ministers, with their wives, repair most nights to her *hotel*, where there is high play after supper.—The ladies of Turin are in general handsome; they have the whitest skins I ever saw, never wear *rouge*; they dress well, and are singularly genteel in their undresses. If they are gallant, they conduct themselves with the utmost decency; and here inconstancy is looked upon as the greatest of crimes. Friendships of twenty and thirty years are not uncommon; at the same time, I do not assert there are no coquettes; but the court sets so virtuous an example, that the utmost precaution and circumspection is necessary to those who have any thing to conceal; for there are spies in almost every house. In regard to strangers, they scarce utter a word that is not treasured up; they should be upon their guard how they speak their sentiments, as it has often happened, that, without any intention to injure them, what they have said in certain companies have been misrepresented to government: for, unfortunately, some people here have learned just English enough to qualify them to make capital mistakes, when they relate some-

Spies.

something they have heard an Englishman say. There are certain licences in conversation that it is impossible for a stranger to comprehend clearly ; even in French, you are not sure of being perfectly understood, as well for this reason, as that the Turinese in general speak French indifferently, and amongst themselves converse constantly in Piedmontese ; which is such a wretched jargon, that there never has been any book printed in it, nor can it be wrote grammatically.—It is not true, that the churches are sanctuaries for robbers and murderers ; on the contrary, they are no longer in safety there, than whilst an order is procuring from the Archbishop, which is never refused, and then the soldiers seize the refugees and bring them to justice. That the momentary asylum the churches offer them is not quite discouraged, may be accounted for from various considerations.

The Police is so strict here, as to prevent all <sup>Police ;</sup> riots of any consequence in the streets ; for if three or four persons only seem to converse together with ardour, or speak louder than ordinary, the *Guet* draws near, and if they perceive any thing mysterious in their manner, or that they cannot give a very good account of themselves, they are frequently taken into custody from the suspicion they had occasioned. The *wine-houses* are never free from emissaries from the Police. Thus, plotting of every kind, whether against government or particulars, mutiny, robbery, &c. is in a great measure prevented by their vigilance. No  
disorderly

disorderly women are permitted to walk the streets. It is scarce possible that any private affairs can pass in the family of an individual, which do not speedily reach the ears of the King. The *laquais de place* are generally here (as in Paris) in the pay of the Police, and inform them of all they can discover in regard to the strangers whom they serve. Each *aubergiste* \* makes two returns every night of the strangers lodged with them, their names, professions, country, &c.; and as far as they can guess, or learn from *laquais de place*, couriers, postilions, or *voiturins*, where they last came from, their business at Turin, their intended stay there, and their future destination. One of these *informing* papers is carried to the *Commandant* of the town, the other to the *Lieutenant de police*, by a person whose business it is to call for the same, nightly, at each *auberge*: by ten of the clock next morning the King has all these returns. They are particularly watchful of French travellers.—The theatre is under great restrictions from the police. Before an opera is to be performed, the King himself takes the pains to read it over, and to erase every line that can admit of an indecent or double meaning (although I believe the Serious opera is generally thought very decent). This attention is particularly paid to the theatre, on account of the morals of the Royal family. The King never goes to the Comic opera, nor permits any of his own family to attend it. The Princess of Carig-

relative  
to the  
theatre.

\* The host of any public-house, inn, tavern, &c.



nan only, frequents that theatre.—Also in regard to the dances, as the Italian taste is more inclined to the *grotesque* than the *serious*, the *danseuses* jump very high, and kick up their heels in a more *surprising* than *graceful* manner; but if their attitudes happen to become unguarded, they have a sharp reprimand from the police. The *delicate* Zamperini, after her return from England, expressed too much *licentiousness* in her action and manner, for which she had an immediate order from the Dutcheſs of S—y, to quit at once thoſe airs; which *La Signora* instantly obeyed.—The black drawers worn by the *danseuses* have a very disgusting appearance. \* \* \* \*

The King is thought to be the beſt œconomist<sup>State œ-</sup> in the world. M—— had it from good autho-<sup>conomy.</sup> rity, that he always keeps by him, in his ſtrong box, nine hundred thouſand Piedmonteſe livres. Although the ſum is not large, yet there are Princes of much more conſiderable revenues, who, after all the current expences of the year, &c. are paid, do not find as much remaining for their amusements or neceſſities†.

There has been no Secretary of State for many years paſt. The poor old Chevalier R—b—i, *Ministre pour les affaires etrangeres*, does all the buſineſs of that office, as well as of his own, upon an appointment of about 300 *l. per annum* (Engliſh money); nor has there been any Governor of

† M—— has been aſſured, that the K—'s revenue is not leſs than 30 millions of Piedmonteſe livres.

Turin for ten or twelve years past, since the decease of the Marquis Tane, who was the last; for the present Count Tane (who is a very genteel and polite old gentleman) is only *Commandant*: formerly they were separate employments, but are now combined in one, from motives of œconomy.

His M——y keeps in his own hands the great farm, or plantation, of tobacco, near Turin, consisting of above five hundred acres, which yields him considerable profits; he has also very fine farms near and at a distance from the town, of which he likewise receives the immediate advantages.

**Troops.** M—— has learnt for me, that the cavalry in time of peace are but in part mounted, half of each troop being on foot; and though his establishment is for seventeen thousand, there are scarce at this time twelve thousand men in array. This saves him a great deal of money. The pay of an Ensign is but 500 livres *per annum*, a Captain 1200. There have been four or five considerable employments kept vacant for some years past, from no other motive (as M—— has been assured) than that of œconomy. There still remains of the debt contracted in the late war 42 millions and a half of Piedmontese livres; for which his Majesty pays annually two million and a half interest and expences. The conquests or *Païs conquis* as they are here called, accorded to the K—— by a former peace, increase his revenue about two millions

millions and one quarter, so that they yield him nearly sufficient to pay the interest of his debt. Monf. R—b—i assured M——, that the debt may be liquidated in time by parsimony, but the above increase of revenue will be permanent: he also asserted, that the K— could arm, and even maintain 50,000 men in time of war; which is doing more in proportion to his revenue, than any other Prince in Europe can do. But it is doubtful whether or not the above may be depended on, as M—— has been confidently assured, that it would be with the utmost difficulty so great an army could be maintained for even two campaigns, by his Sardinian Majesty alone, without the aid of foreign subsidies, which this court has always an eye to.—The taxes amount to nearly a fifth of the national income; that is, of the value of the lands.

The K—'s Table is plentiful, but plain; *rien* <sup>King's</sup> *de trop recherchée*; every article being furnished by <sup>Table.</sup> purveyors \*, at a moderate rate; which purveyors enjoy some privileges, as selling the surplus of the provisions brought in for the K—g [but not dressed]. What remains from the K—'s table is served to the Lords and Ladies of the Bed-chamber in waiting, and from them down to the Equerries, Pages, Office, the military *Guard de corps*, &c. &c. I think the whole Royal family eat together, and dine at an early hour.

\* Within a certain distance round Turin, the game is Royal property; and here it is that the purveyors provide for the K—'s table.

Employ-  
ments.

Employments at the court of Turin are esteemed rather as giving consideration and precedence, than for their pecuniary value: no appointment here is sufficient to support the rank with any tolerable degree of decency. The equerryship to the P—ce of C—n, joined to a company of grenadiers in one of the regiments of guards, yielded the gentleman who had them but £. 150 English *per annum*. The Chevalier R—b—i, whom I mentioned before, has served the K— with the utmost fidelity full forty years; his honour and honesty are proved by his necessitous circumstances; for, would you believe it? although quite worn out with age and infirmities, he walks on foot, not being able to afford an equipage.

Politics.

The K— does not seem to relish the marriage now upon the tapis, between his eldest grand-daughter and the *Comte de P——ce*; he foresees, that if it takes place, there will be no farther room for any aggrandisement of the house of S—v—y, particularly whilst the family compact, and the present union of the houses of Austria and Bourbon remain in force. Yet, if he does not make the match, where can he extend himself? neither on the side of Milan, Genoa, nor France. In short, there seems little else for him to do in good policy, than to live in peace with the whole world, and rest satisfied with the new additional acquisitions lately guaranteed to him. A courtier, speaking to us of the intended marriage, said, If it takes place, the house of S——y will have nothing to

do

do in future, but to sit down quietly & *plantée des choux*: a state of inactivity little suited to the enterprising spirit and moderate possessions of this family.

The D— of S——y is allowed 22,000\* livres <sup>R——</sup> <sup>household</sup> <sup>per annum</sup> only for pocket money (for the K— <sup>expences.</sup> pays the wages and maintenance of all the servants, horses, &c. of all the R—l F——y); the greater part of which allowance he lays out in beautifying the gardens of *Mont Callier*.

The Jews pay heavy impositions for permission <sup>Jews.</sup> to trade; they are obliged to wear a badge to distinguish them from other people, a bit of yellow silk, fastened to one of their button-holes. Many of them, conscious of the disgrace of being thus marked, pay the K— a further annual fine, for a permission to wear it out of sight.

No inhabitant can rebuild or repair his house at <sup>Beautify-</sup> <sup>ing the</sup> <sup>town.</sup> Turin, but within the great general plan laid down for the improvement of the town; either he must conform to the plan, or sell to those who will. *La rue de Dora Grossa*, which is seen from the palace, being narrow and irregular, the K—, in order to forward his intentions, has exempted the houses therein from being liable to seizure, or sale for debt. This must soon answer the end proposed; several houses are already begun to be rebuilt. Thus must this city daily increase in the beauty and proportions of its structures.—

\* Little more than 1000l. English.



By ordinance, it is prohibited to breed or keep silk-worms in the town, their smell being noxious to health; but great encouragement is given for their increase in the country about Turin, where they thrive prodigiously. A good mulberry-tree will let from three to nine livres *per annum*; six is a common price, when in a moderate state of perfection or maturity. The water meadows about Turin are so enriched by their manner of dressing, that they yield three, and sometimes four crops a year. No subject dares to cut down an elm-tree in Piedmont, without the King's permission; that wood being scarce, and necessary for the carriages of cannon; and the King takes them for that, and for other purposes (they say) paying for them but *moderately*.—The roads are (no doubt) admirable near Turin; but in England they can never be as good as those under despotic governments, private property with us being sacred and valuable by its security; once give up our liberty, and we shall have excellent straight roads; for the monarch may command his highway to be carried through the *bed-chamber* of any individual, should it happen to obstruct his intended plan.

Roads.

Contra-  
band.

The *Contraband* is well attended to here. The K—'s own coach is not exempted from being searched; who then can object to the strictest scrutiny, when his M——y himself submits to the examination of the officers of the *Douane*?

No publication is allowed of here that might tend to give insight into the revenues, govern-

ment, or policy of this country ; this caution excites curiosity, and accounts for their being more inquired into and sifted, than the affairs of other countries, where there is less mystery. There are now living, at the court of Turin, three men, who are particularly esteemed for their abilities, but who are already advanced in years ; *Comte Chiro*, Grand Chancellor, aged 70 ; *Chevalier Riberti*, also 70 ; and *Comte Brea*, about 50.

Duels are not frequent ; but when they happen, Duelling, they fight with ferocity, and an obstinacy that shocks humanity. The general place of appointment is a little island, formed by the Po, just within what is called the *Port da Po*. It is but six months since a duel was fought here between two very considerable men of this country ; one was left dead on the spot, the other died soon after of his wounds \* \* \* \* \*

Many of the manufactures of Turin are carried on for the King's account, as tobacco, salt, bottles, lead, shot, &c. All the salt comes from Sardinia ; every head of a family is obliged to take eight pounds yearly for each individual of his family, who has passed its 17th year, for each cow or ox two, for every hog four, at four sols the pound : if he happens to want more, he has it at half that price. The farmers here give their cattle salt at certain seasons, which certainly succeeds extremely well, it being impossible to see finer cattle of every kind than in this country. The oxen and cows are nearly quite white, some-

King's  
Farms.

times they are shaded with grey and brown in a most beautiful manner, and have remarkably pretty faces, with pencilled eye-brows.—There is scarce a table at Turin where a soup made of veal, served with the *boullie*, is not a standing dish; and frequently veal repeated again at the same repast, under some other form; for it is a piece of policy here, to cry down the beef as unwholesome (although as fine as any in Leadenhall market), in order to persuade the people to consume the veal, the full-grown oxen being drove to Genoa, where they yield a better price than in the Turin market.—There are some salt-springs in Savoy, of which the K— has the entire profit; he disposes of their whole produce to the Switzers. It is much better than that of Sardinia, which he sells to his own subjects; the other, by being sold in Switzerland, prevents a contraband trade, and brings their money into his own country; and the salt of Sardinia stands him in but one sol for ten pounds. His *bottles* are very ill made, particularly brittle, yet they are sold at eight sols each.

Salt-  
springs.

Peasants. Notwithstanding all these littleneesses, the peasants of Piedmont are rich and happy; they pay no *dixiemes*, *vintiemes*, nor *taille*, as in France. They can afford to live comfortably; have cattle in abundance, as well as implements of husbandry, to carry on their agriculture, and are well-dressed in silk, *les jours de fête*, or holidays. The universal ornament of their women is a necklace of five or six rows of gold beads, pretty large, with a

cross, and ear-rings of the same metal, which generally cost them from three to six hundred livres of Piedmont, and sometimes more. Every married *païsanne* is decorated with these ornaments, more or less expensive, according to their means.

The *Bourgeois* are rich, and very well dressed; Bour-  
the *noblesse* never appear of their society, but are <sup>geoisé.</sup>  
totally separate from them, be they ever so considerable in their trade, &c. The late King would take nothing from the report of others, but examined all in person, from the most important transactions of his first subjects, down to the *minutiae* of the lowest peasants who supply the markets, in order to be satisfied how far justice was done by those entrusted with the execution of the laws, and whether he was himself imposed upon by his own purveyors. But the present King pays more attention to his Nobles, places much confi- Nobles.  
dence in the reports made him by his Courtiers, and is consequently less popular amongst the lower classes of people than his father. However, he treads in the steps of his predecessor, in one respect, very closely. A mortal aversion to what is called by *connoisseurs*, *le nud*; as three fine antique statues here bear witness, an Adonis, a Satyr, and, I think, the third a Hercules. The late King, as I mentioned to you before, had shewed his sense of decency at the expence of poor Guido's Venuses.

Upon the arrival of the post, the letters are im- Precau-  
mediately carried to the ministers of state, who <sup>tion as to</sup>  
<sup>the post-</sup>  
open, office.

open, read, and send them back to the post-office, with permission for their delivery to the foreign ministers and others according to their addresses. Nor does it unfrequently happen, that they are detained until certain couriers are dispatched with letters of importance, which sometimes occasions a delay of three or four hours. The express sent by the minister must necessarily get the start of the earliest that can be procured by any ambassador or foreign minister; particularly as no courier or other persons can have post-horses without an order from the *commandant*. These may certainly be deemed very *political* measures.

Inquisition.

The Inquisition is under excellent regulation; for the present King finding great abuses had crept into this *holy repository*, such as the seizing and conveying away people upon various trifling pretences, often suggested by private pique and resentment; and this holy office having been known to employ its power to *gallante* purposes: these and the like corruptions have brought this court into such abhorrence with the King and people, that no person can now be imprisoned by order of the Inquisitors, until the matter has been made known to his Majesty; upon which, one or more of the Privy-counsellors are commissioned to examine the prisoner in person; which done, they make their report to the King, and the prisoner is never given up to *the mercy* of the holy office, until the matter has been thoroughly sifted to the bottom. In the case of giving him up, the delinquent



quent must have been proved guilty (almost to conviction) of blasphemy, or some other heinous offence against Heaven; and even then the degree of his punishment must be specified to his Majesty. No man must suffer death in the prisons of the Inquisition. Thus, since the power of these *holy fiends* has been contracted by the King, and that they have been forbid to meddle in any degree with *temporal matters*, their dungeons are almost tenantless; as people are grown too wary in these days to expose themselves to the snares of Inquisitors, for any opinions they may entertain in regard to matters of faith.

The punishment of breaking upon the wheel is quite new at Turin; it takes place this year, 1770, and never has been practised before in this country.

The order of *St. Maurice* exacts four generations of Nobility on each side. By their vow they devote themselves particularly to the Virgin Mary and the Pope; cannot marry a second wife, nor a widow, without a dispensation from the Holy See. They are a charitable community, are rich, and maintain a church and hospital in this city.

There are mountains near Turin, known by the name of *Monts Ferratts*. That called the *Little Mont Ferratt* abounds with petrifications, crystallizations, and other natural curiosities; I have seen mushrooms (some very large) petrified, whose combs were not the least injured: their substance is sparry when broke. Sea-shells, sea-fish, &c.

are found here also in great abundance, although full thirty leagues distant from the sea. At about eight leagues from Turin, in the river *Dora*, the peasants find gold very pure amongst the sands, which, when refined, is equal in beauty and value to that of *Sequins*; but they do not find enough in a day to make it worth their while to apply themselves entirely to this research, as the price of their labour by the day, for cultivating the ground, amounts to more than the value of the quantity of gold they may possibly find in the same time. However, I recollect, that in the road to Susa, we chose to walk down the mountain, and were met by a drove of mules loaded with small casks; we asked the mule-drivers what they contained, who replied, *mineralé*; upon demanding an explanation, they said it was the *mineralé* that contained the gold. I suppose it was sand impregnated with the ore; but you can rarely obtain a satisfactory answer to any question from this sort of people. A natural brutality, mixed with an unsurmountable conceit, is the constant companion of ignorance. These muleteers, whose narrow minds and ideas are contracted to the mere conveyance of *mineralé* from the river *Dora*, on the backs of their mules, to Turin, looked upon us as monsters, because we did not comprehend their particular sense of *mineralé*. Men, by being much oppressed in despotic governments, or by being rendered too poor, may become so *brutified* as to seem of a more different species from other human creatures,

than

than the man-tiger from them. But I must not go on, for our trunks are yet to be packed up, as we go to-morrow, and have taken leave of every body a day sooner than I should otherwise have done, in order to throw these notes and observations upon paper as I could: so excuse the want of order; their conformity to truth, according to the best information we could procure, pleads for them. The greater part of those that relate to *policy* and *revenue*, I have supplied myself with from M——'s entries, who has not only been extremely industrious in procuring, but has had the means of drawing them from the very best sources of information; many of them (*however surprising it may appear to you*) from the *Chevalier Roberti* himself.

Adieu.

## L E T T E R XII.

Gambetta, Oct. 25th.

**H**ERE are we to lie this night; the reason we cannot reach Asti, and much less Alessandria, is, that this is the post-road (but it has been newly made, in order to avoid a steep mountain), and is extremely bad at present; being one continued slough, like parts of Gloucestershire, for twenty miles together, which we have been ploughing through for five hours; so that we cannot get to Genoa until after to-morrow. Before we quitted Turin, we got an order from Count Tane for the *cambiatura*, which it seems can convey us no further than Alessandria; it is dear enough, though a third cheaper than the post; costs us by ordinance eleven Piedmontese livres for five miles; that is, nine livres for four horses, and a livre a piece for the postilions; but it is customary to give them something more. From Alessandria forward, the expence of posting is ten livres, and thirty sols a-piece to the postilions for each post. I have not mentioned the courier's *bidet*, as that, as usual, is charged over and above. This has been a tiresome day's journey, affording no sort of entertainment. Good-night. Our inn is as wretched as the obscurity of the place bespeaks.

L E T-

## L E T T E R XIII.

Novi, October 26th.

AFTER almost as dull a day's journey as that of yesterday, we have safely reached Novi, and are still thirty-two miles from Genoa. We have been obliged to come by cross-roads, the great road being rendered impassable by the heavy falls of rain for some days past. From Gambetta to Alessandria we drove through a deep sand the whole way; but from this last place hither, the road has been tolerably good. As to the face of the country, I have nothing to say in its favour.

Alessandria is a large straggling town, and <sup>Alessan-</sup> seems thinly inhabited. We passed by one house, <sup>dria.</sup> the architecture of which is in a very good taste. There is also a theatre, but not worth seeing; nor does this town afford any thing to gratify the curiosity of a traveller. It is situated on the river Tanaro. The country from thence to this place is thickly covered with vines (corn growing between), but they are not cultivated and dressed with the same care as in Burgundy, the Orleanois, and most parts of France.

We crossed the river called *Laber-mia* in a bark, <sup>River La-</sup> or rather upon a raft; for it is not necessary to <sup>bor-mia.</sup> get out of the carriage. The postilions drive over <sup>Bark.</sup> planks, till they have got the carriage on the raft,  
do



do not give themselves the trouble to get off their horses, and when arrived at the other side, they drive out again in the same manner. I forgot to tell you, that we purchased at Turin a four-wheeled carriage, stout, and fit for our journey, with several conveniencies belonging to it, for travelling.

Novi.

This town [*Novi*] is pretty considerable, the outsides of some of the houses, which have been painted, seem, by what remains, to have been tolerably executed. The inn is not very bad. Curtains to beds is a luxury unknown in this country, and our host assures us we shall find none at Genoa. I in vain attempted to persuade him to nail up something by way of a curtain; but, unfortunately, he had a respect for the bed which he destined us, that nothing could prevail upon him to forego. A great coat of arms adorning the head-board, and which shewed it had belonged to some *familia nobili*, seemed to be the cause of his veneration. However, as soon as he had left the room, I endeavoured to turn the high and projecting parts, the coronets and supporters, to some use; for the weather is very sharp, and there blows a cold wind. You would have laughed, had you seen my curtains, composed of neck-handkerchiefs and pelices. However, this contrivance was better than no curtains. Adieu, till to-morrow evening, when I hope we shall have reached Genoa.

L E T-

## L E T T E R XIV.

Genoa, October 27th.

WE are safely arrived, and lodged at the post-house, the best inn at Genoa, and very near the famous church of the *Annonciata*. This day's journey has been fatiguing enough, although we got here by dinner-time, and did not quit Novi till about nine o'clock. Our road has lain entirely amongst mountains. Most of them under close cultivation, particularly about *Gavi*, a strong fortress of the Genoese, from whence there is a very fine prospect. The road lies under it, and the descent is extremely rapid; the town stands below the fortress. In the bottom appears a torrent, called *Lemo*; we passed through the village, now called *Voltagio*, which was the ancient capital of a people of Liguria, known formerly by the appellation of *Veituria*. This place is twenty miles from Genoa, and six from the *Buchetta*; namely, from the summit of the Appenine. The road over the Appenine and the descent is all paved. This great mountain affords nothing entertaining or beautiful. The pavement is exceedingly rough, in many places very rapid, and the appearance of the mountain on all sides dreary and bleak. Having passed the *Buchetta*,

Campo-  
marone.

chetta, we came to a village, called *Campomarone*, from the great quantities of Spanish chefnut-trees which abound here. It is situated eight miles from Genoa, and affords a tolerable inn, called *Della Rosa*. Here the houses are all covered with slate, and the tables made of the same material, called *lavagna*, of which there is a great quarry, about twenty-five miles distant from Genoa.

Polcever-  
ra.

About three miles from Genoa you are obliged to traverse a kind of valley, which is in reality the bed of a river, called *Polceverra*. This bed is a most disagreeable morsel to contend with; water finds its way here and there, and in many different channels, which form narrow rivers, necessary to be crossed frequently: there is no fixed road, the river changing its course continually; and when the waters are out, travellers are obliged to wait for three or four days, till they are sufficiently retired. The whole surface is covered unequally with loose stones and pebbles, and the jolts and shocks were so violent, that I expected the carriage or wheels to break. However, we got across safely, and without the least accident. There are several vestiges of bridges, the arches standing, some entire, others partly in ruins, where they have in vain endeavoured to make the road more convenient; but the violence and sudden swellings of this river, have rendered all their labour hitherto ineffectual. This valley is skirted on the right and left by many beautiful country-houses, and terminated, as it were, at one end, by

a great

a great bridge, called *Cornigliano*, composed of Cornigli-  
 nine arches, of sufficient strength and extent to <sup>and</sup> bridge.  
 resist the overflowings of the river. It appears  
 well in prospect. Farther on, the sea and the  
 palace *Durazzo* are clearly discernible; but the  
 post-road does not pass over the bridge; it turns  
 to the left, and leads to Genoa by the magnificent  
 suburb of *St. Pietro d'Arena*\*. You may suppose,  
 I have seen nothing as yet of Genoa, but from the Genoa.  
 windows of the inn. The town seems much alive,  
 and thickly peopled, without noise or riot. The  
 women's dress is fine, but singular, I mean the  
*Bourgeoise*, for I have seen no noble ladies pass by:  
 their heads are wrapped up in a piece of printed  
 cotton, which looks like a counterpane: reaches  
 down to their waists, and rolling it round them,  
 they fold their arms over the ends, bringing it so  
 close together before, that scarce any part of their  
 faces can be seen. They have straight-bodied  
 gowns, with very long trains of rich satins, da-  
 masks, &c. these they do not give themselves the  
 trouble to hold out of the dirt; so their tails sweep  
 up all the ordure of the streets. This custom is, I  
 presume, a pretence to *magnificence*. They gene-  
 rally wear long aprons of fine muslin, trimmed  
 with lace. The poorer sort of women and  
*païsannes* are wretchedly clothed; they wear a

\* The post-masters obliged us to take six horses for our car-  
 riage, when we had reached half-way from Novi to Genoa,  
 for the remainder of the journey.

petticoat of woollen, or striped linen, with a *corset*; their heads are quite naked, the hair of the *chignon* rolled round and round at the top of the back of the head, and several pewter bodkins, as long as skewers, stuck through it by way of ornament. Our host kindly advertises me, that the post is going out. You see I do not neglect to seize every opportunity of writing. Adieu. You shall hear from me again, as soon as I can collect sufficient materials to form (I hope) a more entertaining letter. I remain, as always, &c.

*P. S.* We have had no trouble with the custom-house officers; for a small consideration they cheerfully let us pass without any difficulty, on M—'s assuring them we had nothing seizable. Our name has been sent to the Doge. This custom is what all strangers must comply with.



## L E T T E R XV.

Genoa, Nov. 5th, 1770.

I Have been confined to my bed two days, with a rheumatic pain in my cheek, and a bad cold; M—— has had a blood-shot eye, which has been extremely troublesome to him; but at present we are both pretty well recovered. I so dreaded being confined by illness, and consequently detained here longer than agreeable to us, that I determined to apply an outward remedy to my cheek, of spirit of guaiacum, and to take it inwardly at the same time; that by giving the rheumatism no quarter, I might have routed the enemy, so that he should not be able to rally again. For this purpose, I sent to an apothecary for the above drug: when it was brought to me, it appeared so unlike, in colour and consistency, to the *guaiacum* I had seen in England, that I feared he had made some mistake; so I sent for him: he came presently after; I was in bed, and my curtains drawn, and M—— had him into the room. Upon seeing a handkerchief tied over his eye, he concluded him to be the patient who had sent for *guaiacum*; and as I suppose he had been already informed by the servants, that we had questioned the quality of his drug, he with great vehemence, and violent action, cried out, on entering the room, *Buono, buono per, gli occhi, bisogna frottare frottare.*

Finding

Finding M—— did not instantly comply with his prescription, he changed his note from *frottare* to *avalare*. I laughed so much in my bed, that I could not speak; as for M—— he was too much charmed with the apothecary's error to attempt undeceiving him for some moments; at last he asked him gravely, whether it was equally efficacious for a rheumatic pain, as for a blood-shot eye. He replied in the affirmative, and had we added any other malady, he would, no doubt, have persisted in the same remedy. In short, with him, spirit of guaiacum was the *Grand elixir*. But his wretchedness, poverty, or avarice, was such, that all his ardour proceeded from the fear of his not disposing of his drug, as he demanded twenty-four sols for a small phial half full. This man, in appearance, was the counterpart of Shakespear's apothecary; and had he been of Mantua, I should have concluded him a lineal descendant of '*that caitiff wretch, whose tattered weeds and overwhelming brows, &c.*' However, upon inquiry, finding his drug to be really some preparation of guaiacum, I spread it over my cheek, and in half an hour it gave me ease; though it was at the same time so strong, that had it been applied to the eyes, I suppose M—— would never have seen more. He is perfectly recovered, by using plantain-water and tutty.

There is something very shocking in being served entirely by men, till custom and necessity reconciles you in some measure to it. Not a  
female

female to be seen in an Italian inn. Our expences here are a sequin a head *per* day\*; for this they give us three or four dishes, consisting of a soup, the fowl that has been boiled in it, with or without rice, very indifferent indeed; a fry of liver and brains, or some such thing: these are our standing dishes; besides which, they vary from one day to another, pigeons *a la crapodine*, and sometimes ragoued in oil; partridges in *fricando*, and with cabbage, &c.; but their constant use of oil (which is seldom good), even sometimes in their soups, is extremely disgusting to us. We may have roast meat if we choose it; but their manner of roasting is thus, after oiling the meat with a feather, they suspend it over a charcoal fire, until it is become so dry and brittle as to admit of pulverisation. Fish is rarely to be had, except upon *les jours maigre*, when the galley slaves, chained two and two together, cry it about the streets; it generally consists of oysters, shrimps, small flounders, and sprats. I have had these

\* The *valet de chambre*, who is our courier, about six livres *per* day; *laquais de louage*, 40 sols each, and they find themselves. As the wine of the inn is not good, we have any sort we choose, by the flask, from the noble families of Doria, Balbis, Spinola, Durazzo, Grimaldi, &c. &c.; for these nobles do not esteem themselves at all debased by vending a flask of wine, or a halfpenny worth of oil and vinegar, and all sorts of liquors by the glass. This is what one may call *trading in a great style*. There is *nothing* a noble Genoese would not sell; yet they fancy themselves much superior in rank to what is called the mercantile part of Genoa.

poor creatures called up to the door, in order to buy from them myself, not from a motive of gluttony, but that our host might not make a hard bargain with them. They wear a kind of waistcoat, and trowsers of flannel; their heads are bare, as are their legs and feet. I intend to go on board the galleys before we quit Genoa, when I shall be able to give you a more exact description of them. The great scarcity of fish is not owing to a want of abundance in the gulph, but to a tax upon this article, when exposed for sale in the markets, which raises the price to the buyer above that of butchers meat, although that is sold at twelve sols the pound; the Genoese do not eat much meat. The poorer sort especially live almost entirely upon chesnuts\* and macaroni. Bread is excellent here, but very dear†; the corn with which it is made comes from Sicily. The air is so much warmer at this place than at Turin, that we cannot bear a fire in our apartment. Here are great plenty of flowers, which are sold extremely cheap, and come out of the gardens in the environs of Genoa. These *bouquets* are com-

\* The chesnuts that Campo Maroni afford are excellent, and have not that cloying sweetness of those in England. Water melons are in great plenty, and grapes; but these are not as yet quite ripe. Here are also green pease of a very good kind; the brocoli would be excellent, if the Italians knew how to dress it.

† Fourteen bakers work night and day the year round. The price of rolls, of the size of those called French rolls at Bath, are dearer by a halfpenny than in that town.

posed

posed of roses, carnations, China-pinks, Catalonian-jessamin, violets; the green of lavender-cotton, dittany of Crete, and a very aromatic sweet-scented rosemary; lavender in great plenty, and knotted marjoram of an exquisite smell.

I inclose you the copies of our letters to the families of Spinola Balbis, and Durazzo, from the ambassadrefs of Spain, and France; both these families are (unluckily) at Novi. This circumstance will, however, leave us at liberty to quit the town when we have seen every thing worth notice. Madama Balbis and Madama Durazzo have the character of being uncommonly polite to strangers; the former has distinguished many English by her obliging prejudices to that nation; the latter is deemed to be rather partial to the French.

We are just returned from a walk about the town. The Strada Nuova, and Strada Balbi, are <sup>Genoa Streets.</sup> the widest and best streets. The architecture of Palaces, the palaces that adorn them is admirable, and would appear to much greater advantage was the area wider. This circumstance must always be regretted by the lovers of architecture, as it is impossible for a spectator to place himself in such a manner, as to see the fronts in a proper point of view: the houses are also extremely high. Although there is a profusion of marble in this country, many of the palaces are painted upon the outside with representations of rustic bases, co-



St. Siro  
Church.

lums, entablatures, frizes, &c. which ought to have been executed in marble. Where this painting is well preserved, it deceives at a little distance, by a truth in the perspective. The colours chiefly made use of, are not as well chosen as I think they might have been; for instance, that of Grimaldi is almost black; of Durazzo, yellow and white; others, shades of green and a dirty brick-dust red. The marble ornaments of most of the door-cases are magnificent, and in a great style of architecture. The famous church of St. Siro is lined throughout with marble; this is the old cathedral, remarkable for the councils held here, and the plots formed for revolutions, many of which have taken place according to the annals of this city. It now belongs to the convent of the Theatins. This church is so ornamented and gilt, as to appear loaded, and encumbered, one decoration hiding another. The cieling is painted by Carloni, but indifferently, the colouring too yellow. In a chapel is a Nativity, by Cambiagi; this picture has but a small degree of merit.—Returning home in the dusk of the evening, and passing by a church, which we perceived to be illuminated, we went in, and there found a very considerable audience, and a fine band of music. The altar was richly decked; fifty-four large wax tapers, in candlesticks of silver, about four feet high, were placed pyramidically at its sides, and it was covered with relics, *chefs* of saints, garlands of flowers, a magnificent sun, angels, &c. in silver.

silver. The appearance altogether was rather theatrical than religious; the music good, and the symphonies so lively, that they seemed to me to announce the entry of the *ballet*. I could think of nothing but dancing; and had I not been sure I was in a church, I should have believed myself at the overture of an opera: nor by the countenances and manners of the congregation, could you suppose they were assisting at a religious ceremony. However, superstition is not wanting; the people who enter the church, both male and female, drop down at once upon their knees, bow their heads profoundly, then seize the holy-water brush, and sprinkle and cross themselves with great ardour, striking their breasts at the same time. I plainly perceived, that the fair Genoese knew how to unite gallantry with devotion; and that many of those ladies, who had been the most precise in crossing and sprinkling, had been no less just to the hour of assignation. There is more love in an Italian church than in a French theatre. Many handsome women assisted at this spiritual concert, but they do not owe their beauty entirely to Nature; their complexions are for the most part brown; and have generally fine black eyes, whose fire they augment by *rouge* (but not laid on in the French stile); the Genoese endeavour to imitate Nature. They turn to good account the great veils they wrap their heads in, as they can *orgner* with more privacy, by their artful manner of half-concealing their faces. Some noble ladies were

there; they wore a black gauze hood pulled down so as to cover their faces, but not conceal them.—I observed a few pictures in this church, but the lamps that were burning before them smoked so much, that I could not see whether they were good or bad.—The situation of this town is fine; it forms a great amphitheatre, scooped out as it were down to the sea. Excepting the streets I mentioned, all the others are extremely narrow\*: I should also except the *Piazza del Annonciata*, which is tolerably large, where the coaches assemble and wait; also the *Porto St. Thomaso*, before the palace of P. Doria, is considerable enough. The houses are flat-roofed, and have either a low parapet round the top of the wall, or a balustrade, on which are placed flower-pots, containing myrtles, Catalonia jessamine, and other odoriferous green-house plants, which live out all the winter in this mild climate: I also observed several annuals and perennials, as coxcombs, tricolors, cardinals, female balsamines, stocks, and wall-flowers still in perfection, with the addition of some fine carnations. There are light arbours, or what the French call *Berceaus* or *Trelisse*, painted and fixed on these flat roofs, over which they trail woodbine, jessamine, gourd, &c. to protect them from the heat of the sun, and the women in fine weather pass most of their time on the tops of their

\* Narrow so as that, from the upper stories of the houses, two persons leaning out of the opposite windows might shake hands across.

houses, I mean the *simple Bourgeoise*; for the noble ladies have magnificent terrasses that communicate with their apartments, and which are shaded in the most convenient manner, with silk awnings, and alleys formed of orange and lemon-trees, in tubs. — We have destined to-morrow for seeing palaces and pictures. I shall leave the customs and manners of the Genoese to my last letter from this place, in order to be as full as I can upon those subjects. We never let pass an opportunity of procuring information from those we converse with, in order to compare and judge of the truth by their differing or agreeing upon the same matter, &c. There arrived here yesterday two English gentlemen of our acquaintance \* \* \*

\* \* This has been a very agreeable circumstance to us.

## L E T T E R XVI.

November the 6th.

WE have visited two palaces only; the days being short, and the sky overcast, it was not possible to see more pictures than these contain, namely, that of Giacomo Balbi, and the other (situated in the same street that bears their name) Marcellino Maria Balbi. In both are a great many paintings worthy the attention of the curious; but there are some few in the first, which I think Cochin says more of than they merit. One is a St. Sebastian, large as Nature, by Vandyke; it wants life, is flat, and, I think, altogether, one of the worst pictures I have seen by the hand of this great master—Another, representing a possessed woman, two old men, and a child; so very black, that I think I could safely defy a *connoisseur* to shew me its merit.—A Resurrection, by Tintoretto. The ascending figure very heavy, and poorly attempted.—A wretched little picture (in my opinion), said by Cochin to be *une Esquisse finie de Rubens*, and much commended by him.—In the first saloon is a large picture, by Lucca Giordano, representing Diogenes seeking a man. There are two incomparable faces in the group, and a dog, who, putting himself

Giacomo  
Balbi Pa-  
lace.Marcelli-  
no Maria  
Balbi pa-  
lace.

Vandyke.

Tinto-  
retto.Lucca  
Giordano.



self in a posture of defence between his master  
 and Diogenes, shews his teeth to the latter.—A  
 Magdalen, by Andrea del Sarto, as they pretend; Andrea  
del Sarto. but I was so stupid as to mistake it for a family  
 portrait.—Two family portraits, by Vandyke, Vandyke.  
 large as life, of a senator of Genoa and his wife;  
 they are very good, but resemble each other so  
 strongly, that I was on the point of crowning one  
*sottise* with another, by asking the *Conceirge*, whe-  
 ther they were not brother and sister?—Two large  
 landscapes, by Rubens. He has placed the point Rubens.  
 of view so high, as to discover a greater extent of  
 prospect than can generally be seen in Nature.  
 One is the representation of a flat country; in the  
 other, is a rainbow, which by its weight, and  
 want of glow in the colouring, falls very far short  
 of its brilliant original.—A picture of Dives and  
 Lazarus, said to be by Jacopo Bassano.—A Car- Jacopo  
Bassano.  
 dinal in conversation with Luther and Calvin; a  
 very fine picture; the keeping admirable, and the  
 personages wonderfully natural. It appears to be  
 the production of Gulio Romano; but the *Con-  
ceirge* attributes it to Sebastien del Piambo. Gulio  
Romano.  
Sebastien  
Piambo. There  
 is a fly so well painted on this picture, that stran-  
 gers always attempt to brush it off, although it is  
 uncommonly large, and placed in the most con-  
 spicuous part of the piece.—The portrait of a  
 Nun, very beautiful; (I think) by Capucino.— Capucino.  
 Two little pictures, by Brughel, on copper, re- Brughel.  
 presenting Adam and Eve. They pleased me  
 much more than they did Cochin; their nice pro-  
 portions,

Luc. Gi-  
ordano.

portions, the dignity and manly expression in the face and limbs of Adam; the delicacy, softness, and beautiful simplicity, blended with the innocence which our first mother here expresses (for probably the moment the painter chose was prior to her acquaintance with the devil), renders the character of this picture so amiable, that you may look at it a considerable time, nor find its merit diminish by the most rigid examination. Cochin says, these pictures are highly finished; but cold, and of a colouring void of freshness: in all which criticism, the height of finishing excepted, he appears to be totally mistaken.—A very large picture, by Luc. Giordano. The colouring is fine, the drawing false in many of the figures. By the horror and agitation, with distortions, strongly expressed in the female figures, confused among the Roman soldiers, the picture struck me, at first, as representing the Murder of the Innocents; but, upon a nearer examination, I perceived it to be the Rape of the Sabines. There are two of these Sabines, whose figures are strikingly well executed: one, whom a soldier is lifting up from the ground with great violence; her fright, disordered hair, dress, and countenance are so expressive, that I could have fancied I heard her screams: another, whose back is turned to the spectators, loses no expression by not shewing her face; her distress is to be read in the countenance of the soldier, who is forcing her away, and who discovers more feelings of compassion upon the occasion than

than any of the others.—Opposite to this piece is one by the same hand; the subject, Perseus conquering his enemies, by turning towards them the Medusa's head, fixed in his shield: they transform into marble at that horrible aspect; and the painter has very ingeniously tinted these warriors, so as to represent the gradual metamorphose, from great stiffness of muscles to absolute hard marble, the carnation of the flesh declining through the degrees of paleness to transparent whiteness, with a variety in the effect that is admirable; such as, one man attempting to fly, having caught a glance of the Fury's face, his features, and part of his body, are already hardened into marble, whilst his legs are endeavouring in vain to aid him to escape the petrifying power. Another, aiming a stroke of a sabre at the shield, has just time to shew in his countenance, his horror and amazement at the coldness and impotency of his whitening arm.—Another, by the same author; the subject, Jezebel devoured by Dogs. This picture may not be inferior to the other two; but the history it represents is so horrible, that although I am perfectly convinced one might, by considering it, have discovered great merit, yet, after a cursory view, I could not bring myself to dwell upon the representation of a catastrophe attended with so many disgusting circumstances. There is a man on horseback in this picture, no doubt Jehu, who by his paleness, and the expression of his features, looking on at this frightful piece of justice,

seems

seems to be as much shocked as an indifferent spectator could be supposed to be.—A St. John

**Guercino.** Baptist, by Guercino; a good picture.—A Holy

**Rubens.** Family, of Rubens, with a cradle. The Virgin is homely; the other figures very well. I think Cochin says more of it than it deserves, although he does not think it by Rubens, but rather a beautiful copy by a skilful painter. — Venus and

**Paris Bor-** Cupid, by Paris Bordone. (Cochin attributes it  
**done.** to Tiziano.) The Venus appears to be very old in this picture, a circumstance so inconsistent with every idea attached to this goddess, that it nearly destroys by its absurdity its pretensions to merit.—

A Beggar, who holds a book, and is laughing

**Espagnio-** immoderately, by Espagnioletto. Admirably nat-  
**oletto.** ural, and very comic; although it wants an explanation, and seems to have been painted on some particular occasion.—A large picture; very indifferent. By the obscurity of the subject, it seems allegorical; a woman attended by her maids.—A Hero, a Fury, a Tiger, &c. This

**Luc. Gior-** piece of confusion is by Luc. Giordano. A pic-  
**dano.** ture which struck my fancy, as being very good, though not mentioned by any of the travellers whom I have read; it represents a beautiful woman, preparing to stab a sleeping warrior; but a Cupid suspends the assassination, by seizing her arm. There is great correctness of design, particularly in the Cupid and the woman; the latter is finely draped in white, and full of grace. The colouring has much of Guido's, a light olive and

white,

white, shaded to grey. Here are some other pictures which I omit, not being sufficiently interesting to require particular notice.

The palace of *Marchese* Francesco Maria Balbi Palace  
Balbi. is one of the finest in Genoa; it consists of two noble apartments on the second floor; under which are open galleries: pillars of the Doric order encompass these galleries, and serve to support the above apartments. This architecture has a fine effect.—The first pictures that strike you on entering the apartment, are a Family-portrait, finely executed by Vandyke, and a large piece by Vandyke. Capacino, the subject Joseph explaining the Capacino. dreams of Pharaoh's butler and baker. This is a great and capital picture; Joseph's figure, attitude, and face are truly expressive of his character; in the latter, the features, without being so regular as to form perfect beauty, convey the idea of vast superiority of genius above his fellow-sufferers, as well as magnanimity and greatness of mind, which strongly distinguish him from his unhappy companions. The butler, who is listening with eagerness to Joseph, does not neglect to give a proper degree of attention to a basket of grapes, the juice of which he is pressing out with his hands. This subject is treated in a manner that makes it very interesting; the inside of the prison, and the *insignia* proper to such a place, have not been neglected, the colouring is agreeable.—The cieling, painted by Valerio Castelli, Valerio  
Castelli. is a miserable performance: was I the owner of



this palace, I would have it white-washed over. —

Giacopo  
Bassano.

In the first saloon, a Market, by Giacopo Bassano, not as well as other pictures I have seen of this

Tiziano.

master. A large picture by Tiziano; subject, the Adoration of the Magi. The personages finely done, their colouring worthy of the author; but it is to be lamented, that he understood nothing of trees, landscape, or perspective; a most surprising chaos occupying the back ground. A

Sarzano.

*Baccanale* by Sarzano: a singular idea, but tolerably well executed. Andromeda chained to the

Guercio  
da Cento.

Rock, by Guercio da Cento: but indifferent. A feast given by shepherds to Tamar; not much better. Susanna tempted by the Elders, by Lucio

Lucio  
Massari.

Massari: the old gentlemen perfectly in character, and as much variety in their persons and attitudes as the uniformity of their wishes admits of. As for the fair Susanna, she is rather too robust to be beautiful, and sufficiently Colossal to have amply defended herself against the assaults of her aged admirers.—In the second saloon, the Portrait of a

Vandyke.

Lady, by Vandyke: the face is good, the hands and drapery but indifferent. St. Francesco d'As-

Annibal  
Caracci.

si, by Annibal Caracci: an excellent picture; the Saint is penetrated with the most lively devotion. A St. Jerome with Angels, by Agostino

Agostino  
Caracci.  
Paris Bor-  
done.

Caracci: not equal to the former. A Danae, by Paris Bordone: this picture possesses no great merit. A Bambino and Madona: there is much softness and roundness in the picture: but it is more amiable than great: the sampler and balls

of

of worsted on a table, are well imitated. St. Catherine and two Priests, mentioned in the catalogue as *Opera Bellissima del Tiziano*. I believe he would be much mortified, did he know this picture was imputed to him. Our Saviour in the Garden, attributed (as falsely) to Michael Angelo Buonarroti. A Nativity, by Luca d'Olando: the Virgin is red haired, pale complexioned, and homely. In a basket near her, is a cushion and bobbins, with some lace begun, and a pair of pattens near. A Venus with two Cupids, marked in the catalogue, *Opera Rara di Annibale Caracci*. I believe rare enough; for he certainly was not capable of producing upon canvas such a coarse, vulgar wench, with a couple of sturdy brats. A Flagellation, by Tiziano: this is so blackened by time or accident, that it is difficult to discern how very fine it has been; by the little that remains you may still judge of its superior merit. A Portrait of a young girl, by Annibal Caracci: this is a perfect representation of the most beautiful nature. Two Ovals, which are placed to great disadvantage in the angles between the windows and doors; they are heads, one of a man, the other of a woman; the latter in particular is extremely good. They are by Giulio Cesare Proccacino.— In the third saloon, a large picture; the subject the Conversion of St. Paul. The representation of so extraordinary a miracle has given the painter full scope for the display of his utmost abilities. St. Paul is fallen to the ground, with both his hands

Luca d'O-  
lando.

Tiziano.

Annibal  
Caracci.

Giulio Ce-  
sare Proc-  
cacino.

Michael  
Angelo da  
Caravag-  
gio.

hands he partly covers his face, and expresses more, if possible, than had his whole face appeared; at least, the imagination supplies the rest better (perhaps) than could have done the pencil of the famous Michael Angelo de Caravaggio; although he is superlatively great in his figure of the Centurion, whose amazement is excited by different motives from that of St. Paul; as the starting of the horse, the fall of the Saint, and the loudness of the thunder; for his countenance plainly indicates a total unconsciousness of the heavenly vision. A blasphemous representation of God the Father; this disgraces the whole picture. Besides the absurdity of the manner of supporting this impious representation (which the attempt to represent is absolutely forbid), the perspective, or keeping, is totally wanting. However, the light is finely thrown, and the heavenly brightness opposes and surpasses that of the day; so that the *clare obscure* is expressed as it were by two different lights, the former being transcendently more glorious than the latter. A St. Joseph

Capucino. and Infant Jesus, by Capucino: the child is but poorly done. An Ecce Huomo, by Vandyke: a very fine picture. A Blackmoor in the background strikes you with horror; the painter having assembled together in this countenance all the cruelty, malice, and envy that can be expressed in a black face, accompanied with a hideous grin. A *Madona* and a sleeping *Bambino* on her lap; a garland of flowers encloses the figures: the child

is

is well drawn, his sleep natural, and attitude unaffected; by Giovanni Rosa. St. John in the Desert: a tolerable picture; by Guido Reni. A beautiful Magdalen repentant and contrite, but not forsaken by the Graces; the author Annibal Caracci. A Virgin, with her infant son standing on her lap; trying to catch at a pomegranate she holds out of his reach. He is the handsomest child you can form any idea of; good sense, the utmost sweetness and good-nature are blended with a strong expression of impatience to attain the fruit. The colour, drawing, &c. are capital. By Van-dyke. St. Jerome in the Desert, by Titian; the Saint very well, but the Desert detestable. A small oval picture, representing a Madona and Bambino asleep on her lap; a fine carnation spread over the sleeping infant; his head and arms hanging down listless, the mouth a little open, and a most profound sleep, are all well-imitated: by Camillo Procaccino. There are more pictures in this saloon, but I will not trouble you with them; they do not appear to have as much merit as those I have named.—In the fourth saloon, a large picture; the subject is a group representing the Virgin, the infant Jesus, the three wives of Rubens, several Saints and Angels; also a man armed in a coat of mail. This last figure is admirably done, but does not seem to have any business in this picture, any more than Rubens' wives, who are all vulgar and ugly. This piece, as you may suppose, is by Rubens. A very good picture of St. Jerome.

- Guido Reni. Jerome reading, by Guido Reni. There are other pictures in this fourth saloon, but I do not mention them, for the reasons I gave before, in regard to the former. — In the gallery, the wife and son of Vandyke. One of the most perfect productions of this admirable painter; the child in particular is inimitable. A Nativity; the Virgin-mother most beautiful; the child is nature itself; he shrinks, and turns himself from the cold air towards the bosom of the Virgin, as if to seek shelter from the situation to which a new-born infant must necessarily feel himself exposed, added to the inclemencies of the weather, without any other protection than that of a ruined stable, or bed than a heap of straw upon which he is laid. This scene is strongly represented by the energetic pencil of the great Corregio. Vandyke's portrait, by himself; a duplicate of what we have seen before at Turin. A Portrait, said to be by Holbens; but I doubt it. A handsome-faced Lucretia; but her hands appear lame, and she is poorly finished; although the dagger is half-buried in her breast, yet it fits the wound so nicely, that no blood, nor any mark of being wounded appears: this is by Titian. A Magdalen transported into Heaven by Angels; her face fine, and fore-shortened with great judgment in the drawing; her long yellow hair exceedingly well done, and as much grace as a figure can express thus conveyed by other figures. This picture is by Guido Reni. A Temptation of St. Anthony, by Brughel; this painter



painter has here exhibited a wonderful company, all calculated to tease and torment poor St. Anthony, who is more frightened than tempted; being surrounded with flying monsters vomiting flames, devils and dwarfs riding upon winged fishes, wanton women with scaly tails like mermaids, and a thousand such fancies of distempered brains, that you would think he had been raving in a fever when he composed this piece. There are, I believe, half a dozen more pictures in this gallery than I have mentioned; but as they do not appear to have any great share of merit, I shall not trouble you with an account of them. Adieu. I fear I may miss the post, so shall only add, that these palaces want new-furnishing and fresh gilding; both have been fine, but are at present exceedingly out of repair. — The floors all paved with brick, and ill painted; too many doors in every room; and, upon the whole, most uncomfortable dwelling-houses; but it seems the Balbis do not inhabit their fine apartments, except when they have a *conversazione*, or assembly; for in general they live as high as their houses admit of, and occupy a few rooms, very much inferior in size, cleanliness, and furniture to those shewn to strangers. I have no more time than to assure you how much I am, &c.

## L E T T E R   XVII.

Genoa, November 9th.

I HAVE had the good fortune to receive another packet of letters from Turin, which our banker T—— has forwarded to us. I am overjoyed to find, amongst the many agreeable things they contain, that you are perfectly satisfied with me, and very much flattered that you give my catalogue of pictures, roads, &c. the preference to those of \* \* \* \* \*, &c. &c. but as I am conscious of the partiality of both you and M——, I ought to fear the pluming myself on my own discernment. All I can honestly assert is, that I speak the truth to the best of my judgment, and am far from presuming my opinion in works of taste to be what you suppose. Those pictures particularly that are universally admired, and considered as Chef d'Oeuvres, I may possibly do injustice to by my descriptions; but as I know you had rather have any description that can convey some idea of a picture, than have the epithet very fine, very good, &c. repeated without end; so you must not be surprised at the length of my letters, which I fear will increase, even to tediousness, when we shall have reached Rome and Naples. But not to anticipate, by augmenting the present more than is necessary, I shall proceed

to

to inform you, as briefly as I can, of the contents of the palaces of Durazzo, Pallavicini, Doria, &c. as also something of the churches.

An Abigail and David: too much blackened in the shaded parts, and become so pale in the light, as to be almost void of merit. A Picture, the subject of which is, *Render to Cæsar that which belongs to Cæsar*, &c. as fine for colouring as can be wished. But I do not think this subject is very proper to be represented in a picture; it is not sufficiently marked for a painter to know well what expression and character to give to each figure of the group. David giving the letter containing the order for Uriah's death: This, Guercino has made more of than he has of the former; the most ignorant in the art of painting cannot avoid perceiving the merits of this picture; particularly in the person of David, to whom this act of tyranny appears by no means familiar; so that he seems to wish to revoke the order, in which at the same time his passions compel him to persist. It is astonishing how a painter could, in representing one moment of time, convey to the mind of the spectator such a crowd of ideas. Guercino's colouring, in general, is not, in my opinion, very agreeable; there is too much purple and lilak, or a light red purple and white, in almost all his pictures. The woman taken in Adultery, by Julio Cesare Procaccino: the colouring is too red and glaring, and the woman not handsome. A small picture of the Martyrdom

Palace of  
Philip  
Durazzo.

Guerci-  
no.

Julio Ce-  
sare Pro-  
caccino.

of St. Stephen: this is a fine piece for design, character, colouring, &c. by Caracci. An excellent copy of a famous Magdalene by Titian. Portia swallowing live coals; another copy from Guido. Hagar, her Child, and an Angel: this picture is very interesting; the distress of Hagar is worked up to the highest pitch; the child is in the agonies of death; the forest wild, and the rest of the country parched and dry. The whole picture taken together is well composed; by Carlo Cignani. A beautiful sleeping Child, by Guido. Two philosophers, Democritus and Heraclitus, by Espagnolette: there is a life and a force in the manner of this master, that was he a poet, instead of a painter, we should say, his works inspire more horror than terror and pity. Two or three pictures of children by Vandyke, as natural as possible; and a very fine picture of a sleeping Venus and a Satyr; its only fault is being too red.

In the palace of Marcellino Durazzo are three capital pictures, by Luc. Giordano: the subject of the first is Seneca in the Bath. Although this picture is highly esteemed here, yet I think that in the possession of the Duke of Marlborough much superior to it; for in this the character of Seneca has the baseness of a slave, though his disciples possess all the dignity of virtue which should more eminently distinguish their master. In the picture at Blenheim, Seneca's character is finely sustained, and the colour, I think, is more mellow.

low. The second represents Olindus and Sophronia fastened to a pile of wood; Clorinda appearing, stops the executioner. The moment the painter has chosen is from these two lines of Tasso:

*Sono ambo stretti al palo stesso, e volto*

*E il tergo al tergo, il volto ascoso al volto.*

The figure of Sophronia is graceful and charming; her lover is tolerable; but Clorinda has not had justice done her: the colouring is rather too yellow, but the light thrown with great judgment. The third is Phineus overcome by the view of Medusa's head: this head and the figure of Perseus fall very short of the excellence that might be expected, and which you have already seen upon the same subject in Luc. Giordano. The next capital picture is by Paul Veronese; the subject the anointing of our Saviour's feet in the house of the Pharisee. This picture is greatly admired by *Connoisseurs*; nevertheless, I do not like the Magdalene, one of the principal figures, and the most esteemed; her attitude appears unnatural, the drawing is false, and fails in the keeping; her character that of a common street-walker. Paul Veronese had forgot the seven devils Paul Veronese. were cast out of her long before she performed this act of devotion. However, to see this picture, so as to do it justice, it must be contemplated in a large looking-glass, placed so as to shew its merits



to the greatest advantage. As to the carnation of the flesh, and the beauty of the stuffs, Paul is almost without a competitor. A fragment of a picture, representing the crucifixion. More than one half has been consumed by fire; what remains is in the greatest manner, and cannot be too much

Tintoret-  
to.  
Rubens.

admired: this is by Tintoretto. A very large picture by Rubens; the subject, Juno sitting in all majesty, having commanded the eyes of Argus to be placed in her peacocks tails; her first maid of honour, *Miss Iris*, is picking them out of Argus's head with a bodkin, and presents them to little Cupids, who are all busy in sticking them into the tails of the peacocks. The trunk of Argus, but just beheaded, is too well done to bear contemplation; the veins of the neck still spouting blood, is very shocking: the unfeeling characters of Juno and Iris, though well done in themselves, are disgusting, from the inhumanity of their occupations; and, upon the whole, this picture is very disagreeable, by reason of the subject; though the drapery is admirable, the grouping fine, and the colouring perfect. A picture representing a High

Rem-  
brandt.

Priest; it is a fine piece, by Rembrandt. A Holy Family, with St. Elizabeth and St. John: the head of the Virgin, for grace, drawing, and colouring, is admirable. St. Elizabeth is as fine an old woman as can be imagined, and the infant Jesus as perfect in every respect as the most beautiful child can be; *les graces enfantine's* that the French admire so much, *Andrea del Sarto* has hit

Andrea  
del Sarto.

off in the luckiest manner. This piece is worthy the admiration of the curious. A Saint Catherine reading; she is quite alive, and exceedingly handsome; by Carlo Dolci. A portrait of a woman, finely painted, on paper, by Vandyke.—In one of the oratories, a beautiful Madona, by Saffo Ferrato. Another St. Catherine; Queen of Sweden, by Carlo Dolci. Six pictures of Castiglione, greatly esteemed; that which represents a Bacchantal is the best. There are several more pictures worthy of notice in this palace; but I spare you, for I feel you wish I had done: however, if hereafter you should be curious about the rest, I can shew you a pocket-book in which they are all entered: at present I shall add but one more, an original portrait of Anne Boleyn. This picture (as the *Conceirge* told us) was presented to the master of the house by a young English nobleman, who sent it from England as a return for some civilities he had received during his residence at Genoa; but he had *forgot his name*. This portrait is very handsome, and dressed in the fashion of the day, which is curious; a green hat, of an oval form, becomes her wonderfully. I am strongly inclined to believe it an original by the attitude, which is natural to a fault; she wants grace, but is full of good-humour. The painter has failed in the hands; the author of this picture is not mentioned in the catalogue.—A basso relievo, in Carara marble, representing an infant Jesus

Carlo  
Dolci.  
Vandyke.

Saffo Fer-  
rato.  
Carlo  
Dolci.  
Castig-  
lione.

Anne  
Boleyn.

Statues.

Jesus asleep upon a heap of straw. This is by Parodi. Parodi, and is tolerably well done. There are four statues, by the same, after the manner of Bernini; and two others by Baratta di Carara: not void of merit.—One entire piece of sculpture; the subject, the Rape of Proserpine; the flesh is not destitute of the appearance of flexibility, but the attitudes are extraordinary. This block of marble is so perfect, that if struck with the finger it sounds like a bell; it is also of a beautiful whiteness. The sculptor's name, Schiafino of Genoa. Genoa; he worked after the models of the Chevalier Rusconi, his master.—But the only very valuable piece of antique sculpture, is a busto of Vitellius; it is admirable, and so natural, that one instinctively touches the face to try if it will not yield. It has acquired by time, or by having lain in water, certain small punctures on the surface, no statuary would have ventured to have given it with the chissel, which have an extraordinary good effect.—Can you hear of more pictures? Here then are those of the palace of Pallavicini, with which I shall conclude this letter; for happily for you, there is a law-suit in the family \* of the present possessor of the paintings

\* The pictures are (probably) to be divided with the Princess of Monaco; and the present possessor fears to let them be seen, lest some value should be put upon them, and come to the ears of the Princess. Miconi's collection of shells is also in this palace; but cannot be shewn to strangers at present for the same reason.

contained in the *Palazzo Brignoletti*; so they are taken down and locked up, until the cause shall be decided. My next letter will find ample provision in the churches, the villas, the halls for the greater and lesser councils, &c.

The best paintings in the palace of Pallavicini †, Palace of Pallavicini. are a small Magdalene sitting; on her lap is placed a skull, over which she is weeping; her tears fall upon the skull, and rolling round the indentures of the head, at length lose themselves in the sockets of the eyes, although she endeavours with her beautiful locks to wipe them away from her cheeks. Her face is angelic; the drawing, colouring, and finishing admirable. This precious morsel is upon copper; but unfortunately the author is condemned to oblivion, for there is no catalogue; and even Cochin has not mentioned this picture. Its pendant is certainly by the same hand, although not equal to the Magdalene. It is a Holy Family, but singular of composition; St. Joseph is listening to an angel, who seems narrating somewhat that surprises him; his emotion is finely expressed; the Virgin reading with such attention that she does not seem sensible to the presence of her divine guest; the infant Jesus sleeps upon the ground.—A large picture of Venus and Adonis just dead; Venus is fainted away; in her countenance paleness and horror are

† Here are some ornaments, cornices, &c. of admirable stucco, smooth as ivory.

blended

blended with great sweetness; a Cupid having filled a shell with water, is endeavouring upon tiptoe to throw it on her face. This is the finest and most natural figure of a child that can be seen. Adonis, beautiful in death, is wonderfully well executed in every respect; one hand is open, and a dog who is howling for his master, holds his fore-paw on the palm of Adonis. This circumstance, which may be trifling to read, has a most pathetic effect in the picture; but I know you will feel it, so I should not have called it trifling.

**Vandyke.** This picture is supposed to be by Vandyke.—Another very large piece, and which is well done. On the fore-ground is a young man, whose surprise, fear, and consternation, are mingled in his face; he is finely contrasted by a venerable figure who appears perfectly calm on the occasion. This picture, it seems, represents a Miracle, performed in Genoa a great while since; namely, a young man being thrown from his horse, St. Peter appeared to him, and cut off one of the legs of the horse, and as quickly joined it on again, in such a manner, that there was no visible difference between the leg that had been severed and the others. This is the moment the painter has taken for the subject of his piece.—A picture of Diana and Acteon, with her nymphs; it appears to be by Albani. Several of the nymphs finely done, their heads in particular extraordinarily graceful; but the landscape is poorly drawn.—A Holy Family,



Family, and St. Jerome, by Titian; a very fine picture. And a piece by Bassano, which does not, in respect of colouring, resemble the other performances I have seen of this master; it is very grey, but has his manner, his ease, and his richness of pencil. In this palace are some prophets and some portraits that are good \*. Adieu. We shall leave Genoa in a few days.

\* You have heard often of the magnificent furniture of these palaces; it is very true that the rooms are, for the most part, hung with velvet and damask, and the chairs covered with the same; but you must take into the account that these materials are manufactured at Genoa, and that India paper is more expensive in England than damask here; also, these palaces are seldom new furnished, from twenty to fifty years they leave the same hangings up; so that, upon the whole, this apparent finery proves very good œconomy. And when the velvet chair-covers begin to wear, they take them off, and having cut out leaves and flowers of any old fragments of sattin they have by them, sew it over the worn out places, and with a gimp as thick as a whip cord work round the edges of the flowers, or pattern; this has even a better effect than the velvet-covers had at first. Thus they repair the old furniture at a very slight expence.

## L E T T E R XVIII.

Genoa, November 11th.

WOULD you believe it? the post books are so wrong, that the road they mention from hence to Florence (we have discovered) is only practicable for mules; for no carriage can pass it. Thus shall we be obliged to measure back our steps as far as Novi, and from thence to Tortona, &c; for, as to a sea voyage from hence to Leghorn (although many strangers, and even English have frequently made it), it is not absolutely without danger. A south-west wind may cause some difficulties; the accommodations on board the boats are wretched; in short, we have no idea of this manner of reaching Florence by Leghorn. By the road we are determined to take, we shall pass through Parma and Piacenza to Bologna; from all which places you may be sure I shall write; for this is the last letter you will receive from Genoa, as we propose quitting this town in a day or two, having seen every thing worthy and unworthy of the curiosity of strangers. Churches, senate-houses, I should have said the halls of the Great and Lesser Councils; galley-slaves, inquisition, miscellaneous anecdotes of assassinations, penances, theatre, charities, villas, &c. still remain to fill this letter; so you must

must expect a large packet, though I shall endeavour to be as concise as possible, consistent with the accuracy you require of me.

The Jesuits Church is built in a very singular manner. A range of domes, one after the other, on each side of the middle isle, give this church too much the air of a theatre. The paintings in *fresco* are well done; the principal pictures are, an Assumption of the Virgin, consisting of twenty-six figures; this is an admirable performance; the shades are brown and strong, and the opposition of *chiaro oscuro* finely preserved. It is by Guido.— Guido. Over the great altar, is a fine picture, by Rubens, representing the Circumcision; the figures are judiciously grouped, the colouring good, and the whole of great character. Another still better, by this master, of a Jesuit exorcising a Demoniack; this piece is in a grand style and manner; the lights and shades finely distributed, and the stuffs rich and glowing.—In the cathedral, but one good picture, which appears to be by Tiziano; the subject, the Adoration of the Magi. The Virgin-mother and little Christ are of the most perfect beauty.—In the church of Carignano, a good picture of St. Francis receiving the *Stigmata*, by Guercino.—The Martyrdom of St. Basil is finely composed, and the whole is in a great manner, although by Carlo Maratti; from whose time may be dated the decline of the art of painting in Italy.

Jesuits  
Church.

Rubens.

Tiziano.

Guercino.  
no.

Carlo  
Maratti.

Annon-  
ciata  
Church.  
Julio Ce-  
fare Pro-  
caccino.

In the Church of the *Annonciata*, over the door of entrance, is a Last Supper, by Julio Cesare Procaccino; we must regret its being so much blackened, and otherwise spoiled, as it has been a very fine picture. The painting in the cupola is not contemptible. In the Sacristy are four pictures, by Sarzano; and two others by one Giocino Giorretto. That which represents Esau selling his birth-right, is the best: there is great spirit and force in the figures. This church is (to my taste) the finest in Genoa. On entering, the solemnity and majesty which ought to accompany every temple is wonderfully striking,

Sarzano.  
Giocino  
Giorretto.

Where through the long drawn isle  
And fretted vault, the pealing anthem, &c.

As our inn (the Post-house) is very near, we have oftener visited it, than we might otherwise have done. Here is a profusion of marble, the lustre of which dazzles the sight; certain twisted columns of a very rare species, resembling the finest clouded agate, and Egyptian pebbles assembled together in large masses; the mouldings, frizes, &c. all gilt; the pillars that support the roof are marble, fluted, and finely veined with red; the steps up to the altar, the ballustrades, &c. are all of marble, white as snow. Prostrate on these steps, we saw a very old man, poorly dressed, who licked them with his tongue, describing crosses, from one end to the other of the steps;

steps; this he repeated every day at the same hour. I was curious to know why this man persevered in so singular and disgusting a penance; upon inquiry, I learnt from our *Ciceroni*, that during his youth he had been employed in the tobacco manufactory; that he had been remarkably debauched; and that his profession of faith had been to fear nothing here or hereafter. That, to the *Ciceroni*'s own knowledge, he had committed more than twelve assassinations; the motive for the greatest number of these murders had been his most violent choler, and an insatiable thirst of revenge. He grew very rich, quitted his business, married, and had three or four children; one of his sons was killed a few years ago on the steps of this church, by a barber who bore him malice. This murderer now keeps a shop in the neighbourhood, which the *Ciceroni* shewed me. To avoid falling into the hands of justice, he concealed himself on board an English or Dutch ship for a short time; after which he reappeared and continued his business. This is no uncommon plan at Genoa; *un colpo di coltello* is seen in much the same light here, as the bruises and contusions acquired by the athletic disciples of the renowned Slack and Nailer in England. But to return to the old sinner; having lived in riot and debauchery until he had wasted all his substance, his vices forsaking him, and the weakness and infirmities of old age having also deprived him of his courage, he began to doubt whether



he might not have made a mistake, and determined to take a bond of Fate, by making a bargain with Heaven, (in case there should happen to be any power to call him to account) although the conditions might be hard; for this purpose he sent for a priest, a confessor, who recommended to him the above humiliation of licking, with some score of *Avés* and *Paters* by way of *douceur*; these he has duly paid Heaven every day for these ten years past. He also has the misfortune to depend upon one of his sons for a slender subsistence, which is seasoned with reproaches and curses for his tedious existence in this world. This wretched old man has attained the great age of eighty-four, and may possibly arrive at that of an hundred, for he does not look near so old as he really is. I could not resist an impulse to rally our *Ciceroni* (who had put on a face of edification) with hoping he might be entitled to a seat in an arbour in Paradise, if when he should become old, he carefully cleaned the marble steps in the same manner; but he replied, that any thing might be purchased at too dear a rate; and that no priest, or any other person, should persuade him to submit to such humiliation and mortification.— I believe I have not mentioned the church of St. Luca; it is painted by Piola (the father); the manner resembles Pietro da Cortona and Rubens; but there are absurdities in the drawing, and capital faults in the colouring. In one of the chapels is a picture by Benedetto di Castiglione; the heads

St. Luca  
Church.

Benedetto  
di Casti-  
lione.

heads are beautiful and highly finished; the drapery elegant and light, without being meagre; the animals and basket are natural, but the whole is too red. I think I have not omitted any church worth mentioning, though I am not insensible to your want of patience on the subject; for I remember your fatigue at Paris two successive mornings, that we went church-hunting, when at our return you had huddled together such a medley in your head of what we had seen, that I could scarcely prevail upon you to give your opinion upon any of them, or even repeat your visit. Let others dispose of their charities as they may, I do apprehend you will never build churches. However, as there are many more still to be seen in Italy, endeavour, if you can, to consider them rather in the light of collections of paintings, of sculpture, &c. Put priests and monks, with their croaking of masses, out of your head, and the separating these ideas which you have (I suppose) connected closely together, may enable you to read with less weariness, what you will frequently have accounts of from these regions of superstition and priestcraft.

Agreeable to the order I proposed observing in the beginning of this letter, I now proceed to give you some account of the Doge's palace, or of the *Seigneurie*, as it is here called. It is vast, but by no means beautiful. The first objects that are striking, after entering the court, are two marble statues placed upon the stair-case, larger than the life;

life; they represent the Dorias; are in Roman cuirasses, and on the pedestal of the first is the following fine inscription:

ANDREA DORIA QUOD REMPUBLICAM DIUTIUS  
OPPRESSAM PRISTINAM IN LIBERTATEM VIN-  
DICAVERIT, PATRI PROINDE PATRIÆ APPEL-  
LATO SENATUS JANUENSIS IMMORTALIS ME-  
MOR BENEFICII VIVENTI POSUIT.

Upon the pedestal of the second is engraved,

JO. ANDRÆ DORIA PATRIÆ LIBERTATIS CON-  
SERVATORI.

S. C. P.

These statues are good blocks of marble, spoiled by the chissel of an ignorant sculptor.

Franceschini.

The first great *Salle* is that of the council; it is painted in *fresco*, by Franceschini, and represents the battle of Pifa; The scaling of the walls of Jerusalem by the Genoese; The Moors drove out of Spain; and, A Doge granting freedom to a King of Arragon and his family. These paintings are very indifferent. In the middle of the ceiling, the city of Genoa is represented in allegory, *treading upon Fortune, &c. &c.*; the perspective is tolerable, but the painting cold.—Seven statues of marble are placed in niches, which have been erected in honour of certain patriots and benefactors of this city; but they are poorly executed.—The second *Salle* is that of the little council, or where the privy-council is held. One end is elevated in the manner of a platform, or tribunal;

in

in the centre of which is the chair destined for the Doge, having opposite to it a kind of writing-table; on each side of the Doge is a chair for a senator. The sides have seats for ten more senators. When a *noble* has any matter to propose, a little chair is placed for him on the same platform. This *Salle* is decorated with three very large pictures, by Solimene. One is partly hid by the canopy placed over the Doge's chair; the subject, The landing of Christopher Columbus in America, and the setting up of the Cross. It does not appear finished, and the transition of the shading is almost as sudden as from black to white. The other end of the *Salle* represents the Procession of the ashes of St. John the Baptist entering Genoa in triumph. There is much confusion in the grouping of the figures, and the *coloris* has the same fault with the first. On the cieling is painted the *Massacre* of the children of the Justiniani family (who were sovereigns of the island of Cyprus), by the command of the Emperor Solyman; it is almost impossible to distinguish the figures sufficiently to judge of their merits or faults; the *oscuro* is so black, and there is so much of it, that you cannot distinguish the distribution of the different objects; however, Cochin says much in its commendation. The cornice, frieze, and the whole of the architecture, is not only false, but ridiculous. There are figures painted in both the *Salles* by Parodi; they are what the French call in *Grisaille*, and have but a small share of

Solimene.

Parodi.

merit in my opinion. So much for the Senate-house.

*Arsenal.* The Arsenal contains nothing very curious. Over the door of entrance appears one of those naval prows of iron, by the Romans called *Rostrums*; it is thin, much worn, and fractured in several places; being hollow within, and projecting about eighteen inches, its termination seems to represent, in a rude manner, a wild boar's head; the following inscription is placed under:

VETUSTIORIS HOC ÆVI ROMANI ROSTRUM IN  
EXPURGANDO PORTU ANNO MDXCVII EREC-  
TUM UNICUM HUCUSQ. VISUM, EXIMIAE MAJO-  
RUM IN RE NAUTICA GLORIÆ DICAVERE CON-  
CIVES.

The following palaces we could not see; Brigniolette, Caregha, Andrea Doria, and S. Pietro: the furniture, pictures, &c. of the two former are all taken down, and the property disputed between the two families, occasioned by a recent marriage; the married parties being at law for a part, or the whole of the moveables. The two latter are absolutely refused to strangers, for what reason I could not discover. I believe I have already mentioned to you in a former letter, the reasons why we could not see the Brigniolette; but if I have, you will excuse this repetition, as I always write amidst hurry, and interruptions.

Before I mention the villas, or country-palaces, the bridge of *Carignan* and the *Albergo di Poveri* merit attention. This bridge conducts you to the church



church of Carignan. The arches are of a stupendous height, 240 Genoese palms, and 30 broad [a palm here consists of eight inches]. It unites a mountain to the town: and is said to have been constructed at the expence of an individual citizen, a descendant of one of the founders of the church, in order to render the frequenting this church more convenient to his household. The *Albergo* is a building of great extent, and does Albergo. honour to the Genoese; serving at once for charitable uses, as well as for a house of correction. One wing is appropriated to the females, the other to the males; that for the females is divided amongst illegitimate females, legitimate orphans, and those children, who having lost either father or mother, are by such a misfortune deprived of the care, education, and maintenance they might otherwise have been entitled to: also the *donne banditte*, or disorderly women, and citizens wives and daughters of irregular lives, who have been previously condemned for their conduct by the court of the holy inquisition. Their confinement, or enlargement, after a limited time, is proportioned to their reformation, of which the inquisitor general is to judge. The ward of legitimate females consists at present of 450; who are taught embroidery, knitting, and plain-work; are well clothed and fed, and often marry into rich burghers families; the tradesmen frequently seeking wives from amongst them; they being allowed to marry when application is made to the *Dame* of

the *Misericordie*, who is always one of the first of the *Noblesse*, and who honours these girls with her care and protection. There is also a *Chevalier*, who accepts the like charge in regard to the males. These protectors\* are present at the marriage-ceremony; nor are the girls refused to return home to their relations or friends, when proper application is made for them. The men, the legitimate and illegitimate children, the *bonne banditte* (who are quite separate from the rest), poor old infirm people past their labour, and who are here maintained during the remainder of their days, occupy three wings of this building; the fourth is for strangers, and the servants of the Hospital. Poor people, who cannot afford themselves lodging-places, having previously proved to the council their necessitous circumstances, obtain beds, for one night, and are always offered a bowl of soup, and a pound and a half of bread before they depart in the morning. All strangers of every country, and poor travellers, are allowed to lodge and eat as mentioned above. A priest seated, with a *religieuse* on either hand, remain the whole day in a kind of public hall, where they receive all proposals and complaints, and adjust accounts and differences, of which they make returns to the *Dame*, the *Chevalier*, and the council of five. The boys, who are about five hundred

\* This gentleman and lady are at the head of a council of five persons, who are chosen from amongst the *Noblesse*, and are appointed to decide upon the deserts of these subjects.

at present, are taught all sorts of handicrafts; and if they have no friends or relations to protect them, when fit to earn their bread, are set up in different trades, at the charge of the fund, which is very considerable; many of the citizens having bequeathed great sums to this hospital\*. The chapel is built in the form of a cross; the altar standing in the middle. Here is a *basso relievo* by Michael Angelo, which is a *chef d'œuvre*. Michael Angelo. It represents a dead Christ and the Virgin, in the usual attitude of that subject, distinguished in Italy by the name of a *Pieta*. We were so struck with the transcendent perfection of this piece of sculpture, as to contemplate it in silence for near half an hour, before we could find words to expatiate upon its amazing excellence. It is scarce credible, that a mere mortal should arrive at such a height of perfection in this art, without the aid of some superior order of beings. In short, was I to attempt to speak of it as it deserves, the idea you would form must fall so short of the original, that I will not do it the injustice to endeavour at a description. And where were thy eyes, O deceived Laland! This Frenchman speaks thus, vol. i. p.

\* The statues of the principal benefactors decorate this hospital. Those who have given all their wealth are represented sitting; others standing, and some only in busto, according as they have bequeathed, to the amount of an hundred thousand livres, or more than twenty-five thousand livres Genoese. This distinction of sculpture is intended to encourage an emulation amongst the rich citizens. But all these statues are very indifferent performances.

490, "*La Chapelle de l'Albergo est jolie; on y voit un bas relief de Michael Ange; c'est la tête d'un Vierge qui voit Jesus Christ mort, et sur le maitre autel une belle assomption en marbre, du Puget. Sa tête a quelque chose de divin.*"

"*A ce noble couroux*

"*Je reconnois mon sang.*"

Here is a virgin ascending to heaven as a *dame d'atour* would ascend the great staircase at Versailles. What flouncing and plaiting of drapery, what plunging and fluttering; but it is no matter, a *Frenchman guided the chiffel. Sa tête a quelque chose de divin.* If she had had but a *chignon à la du Barré*, a *toupet bien frisée*, et des *boucles mignonnes en maron*, Laland would have been in ecstasy.

There are others besides this hospital, where the sick are said to be equally attended to; but I have been very exact, and even tedious in regard to the *Albergo*; as we inquired particularly, and went there ourselves to have ocular demonstration of what we had heard. But before I quit the topic of charity, I think it but just to mention one private family, who are worthy members indeed of any republic, let their profession of faith be what it will. The *Cambeaces*, of which there are now five families, were originally sprung from trade, being merchants; about an hundred years since they were ennobled. They give every day a bowl of soup, and a pound of bread, to each of the poor who present themselves at their gate; if it so happen, that at any time there is not sufficient of

soup

soup for all, the grown persons receive four sols each, and the children two in lieu of it. The number of poor is generally from three to five hundred: they are for the most part strangers, French, Piedmontese, Lombards, and Milanese; for there are not many natives of the republic in such necessitous circumstances as to want bread. They also give, once a year, to poor women who apply for them, a smock, with a *corset* and petticoat; to the men, a shirt, a great coat, with a hood to it, a pair of breeches and shoes. At the end of the year, those who present themselves in the clothes that had been given them, are immediately new-clad; but others who shew no remains of the late bounty, have their conduct strictly scrutinised; as some unworthy objects have been known to abuse the goodness of this family, by pretending to be in distressed circumstances, and have vilely disposed of the charitable donations they had received. However, all possible caution is used to prevent imposition, as a certificate of the *curée* of the parish is generally required, in order to ascertain the truth in regard to their poverty, &c. One of the brothers, late a very considerable banker, I think at Venice, bequeathed, at his death, an income for ever to this charity, equal to that proportion of his fortune which he had annually devoted to it. I forgot to mention, that a little of the soup out of the great boiler is always carried to one of the family to taste, before it is distributed to the poor, lest by



the want of attention, or neglect of servants, it should not be good. We both had also the curiosity to taste it, and found it very good pease-soup. This charity is thought by some people to augment the number of poor; possibly it may; but surely this family *ought not to lose their reward*. It is remarkable that the great expence which they are at, has had no tendency to diminish their circumstances; as they have, for more than a *century* past, been increasing in riches.

*Galley-  
and slaves.* As the quay, where the galleys lie, is not far from our inn, I have been to see them; we had no sooner reached it, than we met a whole posse of gallerians extremely drunk and good humoured. It seems it was St. Martin's-day, and a high festival amongst the galley-slaves. They all with one voice cried out to us, in very bad Italian, to this effect: "Illustrious personages, give a little money to poor Christians, who have entirely abandoned Mahomet, and have taken to the worthy cause of Christianity." We complied with the request, to get rid of their clamour, when having but just passed them, I started at a most strange and sudden noise, which was immediately followed by bursts of applause and laughter; I turned to see what had happened, when, lo! one of the good Christians having tumbled into a porridge-pot, lay extended on the pavement, invoking all Mahomet's Paradise to his succour. Having reached a large galley, we went on board by the means of planks instantly put out from it for that purpose.

They received us most hospitably, and seated us on a kind of elevated deck at one end, which is protected from the sun. In a few moments appeared a small band of musicians, chained two and two; for the polite arts are not unknown on board the galleys; so great a variety of people, of every rank and condition in life, are there (unhappily) to be found. Their music was by no means bad, but the wretched appearance of the musicians shocked me at first, particularly their poor legs, which were naked, almost black, and, of some, the flesh had partly grown over their fetters. Whilst these were playing, others brought us biscuits and coffee. Not having much stomach for music or refreshments, I expressed my wish to walk along the galley, in order to shorten a visit, the strange appearance of our hosts rendered irksome to me. I thought I should never have reached the end; the slaves chained to the oars imploring us to listen to the detail of their calamities, and to give them money. The galleys are really of a very great length, though I allow my uneasiness may have helped to extend this one. The Turkish prisoners on board of them are computed to be about 350 at present. There are seldom any women taken; when that happens, they are presented to the noble Genoese ladies, who employ them in the most menial departments of their households. M—— informs me, and he has been at pains to learn the particulars, that in time of war each galley carries about 400 men, eighteen

eighteen nine pounders, and two sixteen; each piece of cannon is served by six men, two of which are Turks, two condemned Genoese, and the other two of those who have sold themselves to the republic. In time of peace, and in the summer (the only season they can put out to sea), each galley carries 200 men only; they have thirty livres *per* month wages, and all maintenance. A tax raised, of eight sols the head, is levied upon each Genoese, for the permission to eat butter, eggs, and cream in Lent; which money is appropriated to defray the expences of the galleys. Also each Noble pays from fifty to an hundred livres for himself and family, for the enjoyment of the above privilege; which, upon calculation, amounts to about 20,000 livres annually. This sum goes also to the support of their galleys. Besides Turks, who have been taken prisoners, and those Genoese condemned for their crimes, for a limited time, or for life, there are a third sort who sell themselves; amongst whom are Italians of other states, Piedmontese, and even French, who offer themselves to sale for the space of two years certain, for sixty livres; but many of them have been known to have continued slaves by a progressive sale of themselves for the rest of their lives. Those, who behave well, live much more comfortably than their fellows; and there is always a considerable distinction made between these voluntary bondmen and their companions; they, for instance, are allowed to have little shops,

or

or sheds, on the quay, and make matts, knit stockings, sell pedlary-goods, and some keep little coffee-houses, or *lemonadiers*. These are all chained to their shops; but the chains being pretty long, they can move about in them, and even backward and forward before their doors. Others (according to their conduct) are permitted to go all over the town chained in couples (which I mentioned in a former letter), and hawk about fish, matts, &c. but there is always a kind of governor, or master, who watches their motions. Sometimes it has happened, that these poor creatures, coupled together, quarrel, frequently from as trifling a cause as one of them's wishing to go one way, and the other a different way; these disputes have risen to such a height, that the consequences might have terminated at once their slavery and their lives, had they not been timely separated. On the other hand, friendships have commenced from the similitude of their common misfortunes; so that the greatest harmony has subsisted amongst some of them. There is one man who has been chained to his little shop on the quay, where he has vended coffee and *liqueurs* for eighteen years past; and by his industry acquired upwards of forty thousand livres: he offered ten thousand to Prince D—— for the purchase of his liberty, but the Prince demanded twenty, and the gallerian thought, that even freedom might be bought too dear; therefore he is still a slave, bare-footed, his head shaved, and wears a loose short *redingotte*  
of

of coarse cloth, lined with a kind of shag; nor seems to indulge himself with any convenience or comfort of life, more than his comrades, though so much richer. However, to prevent Prince D. and the other magistrates from profiting by his death, he has entered into *partnership* with a *younger* slave, whom he has made his heir, which it seems was necessary for the above purpose.

Upon the whole, I own the idea I had acquired in England, of the wretched situation of a galley-slave, was exaggerated, perhaps by my own imagination's forming a picture much too strong from what I had read or heard. To those gallerians, who were originally poor and hard-labouring people, the being a galley-slave is, in some respects, scarcely to be deemed a misfortune; a very little industry, added to a tolerable conduct, in a short time procures them a competency; the loss of their liberty is to them but comparative; the confinement, of a chain of ten yards long, or the inconsiderable Genoese state, where the government, called a Republic, is as despotic as a monarchy. The state frequently permits the galley-slaves to work at any building, &c. private or public; they have ten sols *per* day for their labour, besides a small monthly allowance of tobacco from the Republic.

The principal distinction between the converts and the Turks, seems to be the not working, and the not getting drunk; the first (no doubt), in right of their faith, claim, a title to inebriate



briate themselves upon the bounty of the *devots*.

The family of Angelo Merio bequeathed an annual rent to maintain a fifth galley, which does not subsist; nor are the two cannon cast annually, as mentioned by Lalande. Both these bounties sink into the private purses of the guardians of the bequests. I think I forgot to mention that the famous collection of shells called the *miconys*, [see Addison] is no longer shewn to strangers. I believe I have given you as succinct an account of the galleys as you can reasonably expect, so shall change the subject for that of the Inquisition.

This holy court, or rather human slaughter-<sup>Inquisition.</sup> house, has not the same degree of power here, as in Spain and Portugal. It affects neither the rich nor the great. The sweets of confiscation are no longer within its reach; nor that influence which it gives them over the private transactions of noble families, and over the persons of the females of the first rank, as in Spain. (When we meet I have some curious anecdotes to impart to you upon this subject, which I had from the A—— of S——, but I cannot hazard the retailing our conversation in a letter.) Notwithstanding they are not endued with the plenitude of power they wish for, yet they contrive to keep themselves employed from time to time; and are seldom without some subject upon whom to exercise their holy zeal. Lalande says but little of the Inquisition, but that little is by no means *precise*. I suppose he was in

a great fright: his words are, [see vol. viii. p. 502.] “ *Elle n'est point severe* ; les prisons du “ saint office ne renferment actuellement qu'un “ medecin, nommé Riva, dont la folie etoit de “ prêcher l'athéisme, et qui depuis 25 ans n'a “ jamais voulu se retracter, pour sortir de prison.” Thus he represents this anecdote; the fact is, that a physician of the name of Riva was released from the prisons of the Inquisition, after a confinement of 25 years. It does not appear he had been accused of preaching at all, consequently not of preaching atheism. He is a native of Genoa, and universally allowed to have been a man of very great parts and learning. We have made all the inquiry possible in regard to his principles and opinions, and the whole of the information we can obtain (and that from rigid Papists) is, that he explained texts of Scripture with a freedom that displeased the Inquisitors. And his present asylum at Geneva, whither he is retired, is a presumptive proof of his inclination to the Protestant religion, rather than to atheism. There is now living in this city a man \* \* \* \* \*; he was in the prisons of the Inquisition three years; his crime was polygamy; having married a wife in France, he chose to *encumber himself* with another at Genoa. (*Chacun à son gout*) this man did not deny the fact alleged against him; but the Holy Fathers, notwithstanding, frequently put him to two of those horrible tortures mentioned by Limborch; namely, the forcing the tongue out of the mouth  
to

to a great length by a kind of pincers: and the pressing the fingers together, so as to produce exquisite pain, by the means of a screw \* contrived to produce this effect. Besides this, one of the good Dominicans would often, for amusement, have the back of this wretched creature stripped, and the man tied down with his face to the ground, whilst the good father, with his own hands, beat him with a stick for half an hour at a time †. During this man's confinement, there was also a female prisoner detained for the very same crime; but as she possessed some *agrémens*, her *punishments* were of another nature. A man who assumed the habit of a Capuchin Monk in Corsica for some years, administered the sacrament there, and performed other church offices peculiar to priests, had his head scalped in the Inquisition, in the year 1762, his thumb and fore-finger flea'd; and after having experienced all the various "*secrets of the prison house*," in a course of twenty months, was sent to the galleys for life. It is not possible to ascertain how many prisoners there are at any time in the Inquisition; or how long they have been there, &c.; those whom they have power over are first sent to the

\* See Limborch's History of the Inquisition, &c. under the article Tortures.

† This poor man told these circumstances, under a promise of secrecy to the person from whom M—— had them, and who did not esteem it a breach of trust, since communicated to a stranger, who was soon to leave their state.

common prisons of the city, from whence they are conveyed suddenly and privately to the prison of the holy court; their removal is so well concealed, that their families and friends send them provisions daily to the common prison, long after they have been removed to that of the Inquisition, which you may be sure are not thrown away.

The power of the Inquisitors is esteemed by the Genoese a mere bugbear; judge then what it must be in other countries where they are invested with all the plenitude of sway the Dominicans desire. Can we ever sufficiently acknowledge the being born in a country, and under a government, where this bloody tribunal is unknown, and from whence Popery, with all her train of mischiefs, has been totally banished?

I believe you will not object to quitting the Gallies and the Inquisition for another subject.

Theatre. We were last night at the play (for at present there is no opera); the theatre is rather large than small, but not beautiful, either as to architecture or painting. All the boxes below stairs are shut in with *jalousies*, except when the owners choose to shew themselves to the audience; at which time they light them up with wax candles, and the *jalousies* are removed. I think the play we saw meant to be a tragedy, as Harlequin kills several people on the stage; but it cannot be esteemed an epic poem; for, to the best of my knowledge, there was neither beginning, middle, nor end. This piece of confusion began at seven o'clock,

and

and lasted till eleven. Several pistols were fired to rouse the attention of the slumbering audience. There were magicians, devils, constables, fine ladies, robbers, princes, ambassadors, and troops of wooden horses. The audience talked louder than the actors. The ladies turn their backs to the stage, which has an impertinent, ill-bred appearance. There was dancing, and no respite between the acts. It seemed to me, the actors might have continued killing each other, till not a man remained alive to speak the epilogue; but I suppose the piece ended from their being, through fatigue, disabled to proceed, or the play might have lasted till now.

We have passed a couple of fine days most agreeably, in seeing the *villa-palaces* and gardens, Villa-palaces, though they disappointed our expectations in many respects; for were the possessors English, neatness, order, propriety, and consistency would unite their aid to embellish Nature. Instead of which, we find water, trees, and ground, as if arranged by the Holy Tribunal. The first confined in ill shapen basins, or spirted out of leaden pipes, without any kind of meaning, or end proposed, but that of procuring an ill natured amusement for the company and gardener, by spoiling the clothes, and wetting such people as servants, &c. who dare not shew any resentment. The trees are cut, clipped, and tortured into fans, bells inverted, umbrellas, &c. and the ground torn up to make a sort of hanging-gardens and parterres



*à l'Angloise*. However, there is one garden which has escaped the general fate; it belongs to a Doria, who usually resides at Rome (I think his additional name is Pamfili). These gardens are, more properly speaking, orchards of orange and lemon trees, as large as old apple trees, and are loaded with fruit whose branches bend beneath their golden burden. There is a sort of cottage situated upon the summit of a rising ground, and embosomed in a thicket of the above trees, where strangers are permitted to dine. The people who belong to its owner provided us a dinner, consisting chiefly of fish and fruit, with tolerable wine, at a very moderate price. The garden slopes suddenly down to the road; at the end is an iron pallisade painted green, and immediately on the other side of the road you have the sea, which appears to the greatest advantage, there being no surf. The sun was setting, and shone with such refulgent beams upon the orange-trees, pomegranates, and myrtle in blossom, that we could have fancied ourselves in the garden of the Hesperides; nothing was wanting to augment the deception, except the dragon, whose presence I would rather supply by the force of imagination.

Behind the villa is a rising ground, well planted with ilex, or ever-green oak; though now much neglected, it admits of being made extremely beautiful. The pipes and conveyances of water, to produce *jets d'eau*, &c. have cost a great deal  
of

of money, and are seldom in order. There is near this forest of ilexes a pretence to a piece of water, with a wretched morsel of rock-work in the midst, distinguished by the appellation of *un Isole*. This piece of machinery is lined with pipes, a man concealed from sight soon convinces the too curious visitor that there may still be a *Ligurian* in the territory of Genoa; for after he has taken the trouble to ascend a painful kind of steep wood-walk, and seated himself under the protecting shade of some of these venerable ilexes, unsuspecting of the treacherous entertainment the man of the island has prepared for him; upon a sudden, the ilexes, from every branch, pour down an abundant shower, the bank he sits on acts against the descending rains with repeated efforts, till a general engagement of squirts concludes the amusement.—In a small inclosure of this wood, we perceived a wild boar, sow and pigs, who, climbing up against the wall, expected bread from us, having been in some measure tamed. We did not see the villa; the servants said it was in so bad a condition within, that they could not possibly shew it, assuring us there was neither picture, statue, nor any thing worth looking at.

As to the other villas, those of Durazza, Spinola, and another whose owner's name I forget, their plans are so well calculated for the great heats, that they are at present bleak, raw, and windy; no fires, no window or bed curtains; the rooms all washed with water colour (painted in

*fresco*); the floors bricked. The outsides of these palaces are the most beautiful part, seen at a proper distance; the marble glistening in the sea, and the architecture (often) strikingly noble in the elevations, give a great idea of the wealth and noble manners of the modern Genoese. But, alas! where is that consistency the want of which you and I used to complain of in the Luxembourg, the Louvre, Versailles, &c? it is not to be found at Genoa. We are agreed, that we have seen a sufficient number of their first villas, to entitle us to trust to descriptions for the beauties of those we have not seen.

I pass this evening at home by the side of a great wood fire, for it rains hard, and the sea-breeze is very cold. On looking here and there over this letter, I find I have omitted to make

Armory.

Women's  
armour.

mention of the Armory. The greatest curiosity it contains, seems to me to be, certain armour which some heroines made use of, in a Crusade to the Holy Land, in the year 1301, and the Pontificate of Boniface VIII. In the archives, are said, to be deposited three letters of his Holiness's concerning these Genoese ladies. This armour is nicely contrived for women, yet there are some ridiculous peculiarities belonging to it. Amongst other singular warlike matters, a wooden cannon, lined in the inside with a thin plate of brass, and a sword with a pistol in it, seemed to me the most extraordinary.

The

The famous Emerald Vase, or what has been supposed *such* by many travellers, the Genoese themselves do not now pretend to be any thing more than a composition, which for a considerable time had imposed upon the vulgar, but is deemed, at present, too gross a deception to elude even their eyes, though exposed to view through the medium of superstition and bigotry.

*Emerald  
Vase.*

Do you wish to form an idea of what sort of animal a Doge is? He consists in appearance of shades of crimson; his robes are crimson velvet, stockings, shoes, &c. all red; a square cap on his head, which is also of a crimson colour, with a tuft of flame-coloured silk in the middle. We met him on foot, his chair following, and with only two attendants, one of which talked to him; there was nothing fierce nor terrific in his look or demeanour. If you are curious to know about the electing of Doges, how many there have been, and who, and how numerous have been the illustrious persons Genoa has produced, I refer you to Lalande; who will give you ample satisfaction in regard to these particulars, and shall content myself with mentioning only two illustrious men, Christopher Columbus, and Andrea Doria; I leave you to moralize upon the different genius of these two plants from the same soil.—As I dare say you will not give yourself the trouble to read Lalande's remarks on the manufactures of Genoa, I inform you in as few words as possible, that the reputation this superb city has acquired for the beauty

*Doges,  
their ap-  
pearance.*

*Manufac-  
tures.*

of her velvets and damasks is not unmerited. If Candide was to see them, he might venture to pronounce them the *best of all possible* velvets; yet I like those of Lyons better for men's clothes. Their artificial flowers are admirable. I think their gold flagree perfect, and executed in an exceeding good taste; I have purchased some of the best of their productions in this workmanship. You know how great an admirer I am of the purity and other qualities of this metal, though no votary of Plutus. Harlequin and I agree well enough in opinion (see *L'embarras des richesses*). Their territory produces scarcely any thing; yet they have plenty of whatever they can want from all quarters of the world. I cannot omit mentioning to you one singular branch of Genoese commerce; for such it is, since thereby the state is a gainer; this is dried mushrooms, of which they export such quantities that it is computed Spain alone returns them yearly for this article the sum of fifty thousand livres. We were curious to taste them, and our host had the complaisance to send to our table an ample dish of these funguses, well soaked and stewed in oil. This *buona roba*, as he styled it, was too much for me; however, I determined to taste it, which was all I could do. The Republic will never be a gainer by me in this branch of trade, though self-compelled to render them both principal and interest.

I should



I should not omit mentioning that the ramparts, Ram-  
 extending all round the port, form a most agree- parts.  
 able walk, commencing at the convent called St.  
 Antonio's, and ending at the *Fanal*, or Light- Light-  
 house. The height of this tower is 364 Genoese house.  
 palms. From the rampart you see all the suburb  
 and the heights above the *bourg Bisagno*, which Bisagno  
*bourg* consists of a great number of houses, pa- bourg.  
 laces, and gardens, and they being upon very  
 unequal ground, produce a singular, though  
 beautiful effect. From hence is seen also the hill  
*d'Albaro*, and all the forts for the defence of the  
 town.

M—— is gone out, he has left his *portefeuille*  
 behind him, and I have seized the opportunity of  
 sending you some of its contents.

“Addison,” says M— in his notes, “insinuates,  
 “page 7, that the people of Genoa appear poor;  
 “on the contrary, they seem rich and industrious:  
 “the state indeed is poor, though its individuals  
 “are rich. The public charities of the indivi- Bounties  
 “duals of Genoa surpass perhaps those of any of indivi-  
 “other country in Europe of its extent and duals.  
 “revenue, witness the vast number of churches  
 “and convents founded and endowed by private  
 “citizens, the *great hospital* by voluntary contri-  
 “bution, the *Albergo*, the *Pert Frene*, the house  
 “for three hundred girls by one subject, the  
 “church and bridge of Carignan by another, a  
 “foundation for the maintenance of two hundred  
 “and forty nuns of the order of St. Theresa by  
 “the

Nobility  
œcono-  
mists.

“ the *Brignoli family*, who are obliged to attend  
 “ the Foundling Hospital and the Albergo. Mar-  
 “ cellinus Durazzo’s little college for twelve poor  
 “ boys of noble parentage: this building joins on  
 “ to his own palace: they are found in every  
 “ thing at his sole expence, and have proper  
 “ masters to qualify them for different professions,  
 “ agreeable to their several abilities and inclina-  
 “ tions. The Genoese nobility are great œcono-  
 “ mists; and may be worth generally from 1200 *l.*  
 “ *per annum*, to 3, 4, and 5000 pounds Sterling;  
 “ though few of them have a revenue equal to the  
 “ latter, excepting the families of Durazzo and  
 “ Doria. They very seldom give entertainments,  
 “ or even have their friends to eat with them. I  
 “ had it from good authority, that few of the  
 “ Genoese nobility spend more in the ordinary  
 “ expences of their household than one thousand  
 “ pounds Sterling *per annum*: thus must they be  
 “ always rich while they restrain their wants within  
 “ such reasonable bounds. They have an œco-  
 “ nomical manner of lodging the whole family in  
 “ one palace; for example, in that of Durazzo,  
 “ the three sons with their wives, children, ser-  
 “ vants, &c. together with the father’s family,  
 “ all occupy different apartments under the same  
 “ roof. As the nobles always wear black, their  
 “ dress is not expensive to them. They are little  
 “ addicted to play, or to field-sports, nor are  
 “ there many coaches kept here. The present  
 “ families inhabit the palaces as their grandfathers  
 “ and

" and great-grandfathers left them; and until the  
 " velvet and damask will no longer stick together,  
 " they have no notion of new furnishing. The  
 " ancestors of the noble Genoese enriched them-  
 " selves chiefly by commerce. In general, they  
 " love the French, and hate the Piedmontese; a  
 " very few of the principal families seem attached  
 " to the English, but the greater number dislike  
 " them. The people pretend a partiality to that  
 " nation; perhaps they have their views; as but  
 " few of them are disinterested. If the Genoese  
 " (at least the nobles) were to choose a master,  
 " they would undoubtedly prefer France. I be-  
 " lieve it was in the fifteenth century that they  
 " offered themselves to that crown, and had a  
 " coinage of money with the arms of France on  
 " one side, and those of the republic on the  
 " other; what a happy conjunction! But this coin  
 " is no longer to be procured. I hear Lord Fort-  
 " rose is possessed of one piece nearly of the value  
 " of twenty sols.

" Addison asserts their only antiquity to be a  
 " Roman rostrum: though there is besides a  
 " most valuable Roman inscription\*, and an Valuable  
 " antique Roman  
inscrip-  
tion.

\* EXEMPLVM ÆNEÆ TABVLÆ GENVÆ.

Q. Mutius, L. F. Rufus de controversiis inter Genuateis,  
 et Veituriis in re presente cognouerunt: et coram inter eos  
 controuersias coposcuerunt; et qua lege agrum possiderent,  
 et qua sineis fierent, dixerunt: eos sineis facere, terminos-  
 que statui iouerunt: ubi ea facta essent Romam coram  
 venire

Bust of Vitellius, &c. “ antique bust of Vitellius, worth its weight in gold, in the *palazzo* of Durazzo. He did not “ take

venire iusserunt. Rome coram sententiam ex senati consulto dixerunt Idib. Decemb. L. Cecilio, L. F. Cos. qua ager priuatus gastelli Veituriorum est, quem agrum eos vendere heredemque sequi licet, is ager vestigal ne fiat. Langatium finis agri priuati ab riuo infimo qui oritur ab fonte in Manicello ad flouium Edem: ibi terminus stat. Inde flouio fursum in flouium Lemurina. Inde flouio Lemuri fursum usque ad riuom Gomberane. Inde riuo Gomberanea fursum vsque ad conualem ceptiemam, ibi termini duo stant circum viam postumiam. Ex eis terminis recta regione in riuo Vindupate. Ex riuo Vindupate in flouium Neuigeam. Inde dorsum flouio Neuigea in flouium Procoberam. Inde flouio Procobera deorsum usque ad riuum Vinetascam infumum: ibei terminus stat. Inde fursum riuo recto Vinetasca: ibei terminus stat id est, propter viam postumiam. Inde alter trans viam postumiam terminus stat. Ex eo termino quei stat trans viam postumiam recta regione in fontem in Manicetum. Inde deorsum riuo quei oritur ab fonte in manicello ad terminum quei stat ad flouium Edem agri publici quod Langenses possident: hisce finis videntur esse, vbi confluent Edus et Procobera; ibei terminus stat. Inde Ede flouio fursum in montem Lemurino infumo: ibei terminus stat. Inde fursum vrsus iugo recto monte Lemurino: ibei terminus stat. Inde fursum iugo recto Lemurino: ibei terminus stat in monte Procequo. Inde fursum iugo recto in montem Lemurinum summum ibei terminus stat. Inde fursum iugo recto in Castellum qui vocitatur Alianus, ibei terminus stat. Inde fursum iugo recto in montem Louentionem; ibei terminus stat. Inde fursum iugo recto in montem Appeninum, quei vocatur Boplo; ibei terminus stat. Inde Appeninum iugo recto in montem Tutedonem; ibei terminus stat. Inde deorsum iugo recto in flouium Voraglasca montem Berigienam infumo; ibei terminus est. Inde fursum iugo recto in montem Prenicum; ibi terminus stat. Inde deorsum iugo recto in flouium Tutelasca; ibi terminus stat. Inde fursum iugo recto

Blustiemelo

“ take notice of the piece of cannon at the arsenal,  
 “ which is supposed to be one of the earliest in-  
 “ vention.

Blustiemelo in montem Claxelum; ibi terminus stat. Inde deorsum in fontem Lebriemetum; ibi terminus stat. Inde recto riuo Eniseca in flouium Procoberam; ibi terminus stat. Inde deorsum in flouium Procoberam ubi confluent floui Edus, et Procobera; ibi terminus stat. Quem agrum poplicum indicamus esse: eum agrum Castelanos, Langenses, Veituros possidere fruique videtur oportere: pro eo agro vectigal Langenses Veituris in poplicum Genuam dent in annos singulos VIC. N. OCCC. Sei Langenses eam pecuniam non dabunt neque satisficient arbitrato Genuatium, quod per Genuenses mora non fiat quo setius eam pecuniam accipiant, tum quod in eo agro natum erit frumenti partem vicensumam vini partem sextam Langenses in poplicum Genuam dare debent in annos singulos. Qui intra eos sineis agrum possedit, Genuas, aut Viturius, qui eorum possedit K. Sextil. L. Caicilio. Q. Mutio Cos. eos ita possidere colereque liceat, eus qui possidebant vectigal Langensibus proportionem dent: itant ceteri Langenses qui eorum in eo agro agrum possidebunt fruenturque. Preterea in eo agro nisi quis possidet nisi de maiore parte Langensium Veiturium sententia: dum ne alium intromittat nisi Genuatem aut Veiturium colendi causa. Qui eorum de maiore parte Langensium Veiturium sententia ita non peribit: is eum agrum ne habeto neque fruimino. Qui ager compascuos erit: in eo agro quominus pecuascere Genuates Veiturosque liceat, itant ei in cetero agro Genuati compascuo ne quis prohibeto quominus ex eo agro ligna materiamque sumant vtanturque. Vectigal anni primi K. Ianuaris secundis veturij Langenses in poplicum Genuam dare debent. Quod ante K. Ianuaris primas Langenses fructi sunt eruntque vectigal inuitei dare ne debent. Prata que fuerunt proxima fenifici L. Cecilio Q. Muntio Cos. in agro poplico quem Viturios Langenses possident: et quem Odiates, et quem Dectunines et quem Cauaturines et quem Mentonines possident: ea prata inuitis Langensibus et Odiatibus, et Dectuninibus et Cauaturines, et Mentunines quem quisque eorum agrum possidebit inuiteis



“vention. The chamber for the powder and ball  
 “is of bronze, for about fifteen inches; from  
 “thence to the mouth it is lined with the same  
 “metal, about a quarter of an inch thick, cased  
 “in wood, painted on the outside, and exactly of  
 “the size of a twelve-pounder: I pierced the  
 “wood with a spear, which I found in the arsenal,  
 “to prove it. This curious cannon, as also the  
 “Roman inscription, have passed unnoticed by  
 “Keyssler and Lalande. I think Addison makes  
 “a striking mistake, where he says, “It would be  
 “wise and political in the Genoese, to prevent  
 “their subjects from purchasing and holding lands  
 “in foreign dominions.” *Vide* p. 9. However  
 “high such estates may be taxed, none of that  
 “taxation goes out of the Genoese republic; and  
 “whatever comes in from the *pais etrangeres* is,  
 “certainly, so much clear gain to this little state.  
 “How should a small strip of country, in itself  
 “wretched and barren, with but indifferent har-  
 “bours, and a bigotted fanatical people, find, in

inuiteis eis nei quis sicut: neive pascat: neive fruatur. Sei  
 Langenses aut Odiates aut Destunines aut Cauaturines aut  
 Mentonines manent in eo agro alia prata immitere, defendere,  
 ficare, id vti facere liceat, dum ne ampliorem modum pra-  
 torum habeant quam proxima estate habuerunt, fructique sunt  
 Viturries. Quei controuersias Genuensium ob iniurias iudicati  
 aut damnati sunt, sei quis in vinculeis ob eas res est; eos om-  
 neis soluei mittei liberarique Genuenses videtur oportere  
 ante eidus sextilis primas. Si quei de ea re iniquam videbitur  
 esse, ad nos adeant primo quoque die. Et omnibus contro-  
 uersei bono publ. Li. Leg. Moco. Mericanio Meticoni. F.  
 Plancus Peliani Pelioni F.

“ their

“ their own miserable territory, those resources of  
 “ wealth and prosperity, so visible in every quar-  
 “ ter of this great city, did they not *manure this*  
 “ *farm* with the produce of others.

“ Their possessions out of the territory of Genoa  
 “ are (I have it from the best authorities) nearly  
 “ equal to the whole income of that state; and all  
 “ is spent in the town. As to their being the  
 “ more likely to give themselves up to Spain or  
 “ Naples, by reason of such tenures, that is un-  
 “ natural: weak in themselves, and unwarlike,  
 “ they cannot resist any one power; but their  
 “ safety has hitherto depended, and must always  
 “ depend upon the interest others have, in their  
 “ continuing a free state: their acquisition would  
 “ too much increase the consequence and in-  
 “ fluence of any neighbouring power. Besides,  
 “ what bribe can Spain, Naples, or even France  
 “ offer to the Genoese nobility as an equivalent for  
 “ their liberty? Can they, out of their own houses,  
 “ see any thing desirable in the palaces of Kings?  
 “ Rich in their frugality, in the possession of  
 “ honours, of power, and consideration, can a  
 “ noble Genoese envy the prime minister, or  
 “ favourite, of any crowned head in Europe?

“ They import corn from Naples, Sicily, and  
 “ take no inconsiderable quantity from Lom-  
 “ bardy.

“ The mole of Genoa is much exposed to a  
 “ bombardment: five or six ships of the line could  
 “ sail full into the harbour, notwithstanding the

“ cross wall and the bastions, which might pro-  
 “ bably have no very considerable effect upon  
 “ them. It is believed, that had Ad——I M——  
 “ been serious in 1746, the town must have been  
 “ laid in ashes; but perhaps his orders were to the  
 “ contrary, as he permitted provisions and rein-  
 “ forcements of troops to pass into the harbour  
 “ unmolested. The only shell from his fleet that  
 “ came near the town fell upon a rock, which I  
 “ saw, not far from the bridge of Carignan, and  
 “ does not appear to have been thrown to do exe-  
 “ cution. For a political criticism upon this sub-  
 “ ject, quite in the spirit of a Frenchman, *vide*  
 “ Lalande, vol. viii. p. 467.

“ The Republic had six galleys in Addison’s  
 “ time; they have now four only, which are  
 “ mounted by levying a tax on each person for  
 “ permission to eat butter, eggs, and cream in  
 “ Lent.”

Thus far I have copied; I think I have already  
 mentioned this tax in my letter: I am turning  
 over the *portfeuille* to find some more particulars  
 that I have not already taken notice of, to pre-  
 vent repetitions.

Here follows something of the police, &c. from  
 M——’s notes also. “ The *Sbirri* at Genoa are  
 “ pretty much like our constables; they are also  
 “ the executors of all arrests, the collectors of  
 “ taxes, and guards of the ports. They are ab-  
 “ horred by the people, protected strongly by the  
 “ Great, and what is called here the *Prince*, by  
 “ which

" which is meant the government. The officers  
 " of justice appear in as infamous a light as the  
 " *boureaux* in France. They always marry amongst  
 " each other; the meanest wretch of Genoa would  
 " deem it a disgrace to marry the daughter or  
 " sister of a *Sbirri*; of course a *Sbirri* never mar-  
 " ries any woman but the daughter or sister of  
 " another *Sbirri*, as no other woman will accept  
 " of him. They can have no society but with  
 " those of their own fraternity; as it is ignomi-  
 " nious for their neighbours to associate with  
 " them. It frequently happens that the females  
 " of these *Sbirri* are remarkably handsome; their  
 " beauty procures them the particular attention  
 " and protection of the Nobles; scarcely one of  
 " whom has not a favourite mistress amongst them.  
 " These men run great risks in the execution of  
 " their office; there are at least ten or twelve of  
 " them killed every year by the populace, in the  
 " execution of their duty. Sixty livres is the  
 " allowance for each arrest. At the approach of  
 " night they walk the streets in small bands or  
 " parties, in order to prevent assassinations, which  
 " are not uncommon here. It is absolutely  
 " against the law, for any person to carry a *stil-*  
 " *letto* concealed about him; therefore, when the  
 " *Sbirri* meet with a suspicious person, they sur-  
 " round him immediately, stroke him down the  
 " sides and hips, to discover if he has a *stilletto*  
 " about him. If they find one, he is hurried  
 " away to prison, and there detained six months;

“ for a first offence, in case the offender bears a  
 “ good character in the town, he is fined in the  
 “ sum of sixty livres, costs and expences ; when  
 “ not entitled to this favour, he is either sent to  
 “ the galleys for life, or for a considerable term  
 “ of years. Notwithstanding this ordinance of  
 “ government, there is not a Genoese who does  
 “ not possess a *stiletto*, and contrive, at all hazards,  
 “ to carry it about him. This deadly instrument  
 “ makes its way at one stroke, through the ribs,  
 “ the spine of the back, or the shoulder-blade ;  
 “ so well is the steel tempered. The most dread-  
 “ ful accidents frequently happen in the streets :  
 “ for on receiving the slightest provocation, the  
 “ *stilletos* make their appearance ; they assail each  
 “ other with great ferocity, and no unconcerned  
 “ spectator ever interposes, fearing a momentary  
 “ resentment of either combatant may prove fatal  
 “ to him ; and even though one should fall, yet  
 “ nobody present ever thinks of pursuing or stopping  
 “ the murderer : *a colpo di coltello* is looked upon  
 “ here as a black eye, or a bloody nose in Eng-  
 “ land. Another reason why the spectators of a  
 “ fray do not interpose is, that the family of the  
 “ guilty person are implacable towards an in-  
 “ former ; and never fail to requite his officious-  
 “ ness, sooner or later, with a like return. The  
 “ manner in which the guilty assassin secures him-  
 “ self is, by going immediately on board a foreign  
 “ vessel in the harbour, where he remains in safety  
 “ till the accident is forgot ; but in case of pro-  
 “ secution



“secution, and the procurement of an order for  
 “seizing him, then a year or two of absence, with  
 “five or six hundred livres properly applied,  
 “rarely fails of insuring his pardon and permission  
 “to return. If the wound is but slight, the  
 “assassin never thinks even of going on shipboard,  
 “but walks off to the nearest church, where, in  
 “the portico, or on the steps, he is in safety; but  
 “if the wound proves mortal, the church no  
 “longer affords him an asylum. The churches  
 “are also very convenient for all pilferers, who  
 “are there in security from the *Sbirri*; but in the  
 “case of highway-robbers, house-breakers, and  
 “assassins, an order is procured by the Doge from  
 “the Archbishop, who never refuses it, authoris-  
 “ing the civil power to act by these refugees as  
 “they see proper.”

These observations of M——’s bring to my mind the only time I have seen the *Sbirri* in employment. The steps of the *Annunciata* are covered by vagabonds, sturdy boys, and wenches; these sally out at nights to pick pockets, at which handicraft they are sufficiently dexterous, and in the day-time sell their captures to Jew-pedlars who pass by. The other day a lubberly boy, about sixteen years old, was so silly as to confide in a young damsel, his sweetheart, who was of no higher condition than a common street-walker. She brought her knitting, and kept him company all day on the steps, excepting when she went to fetch him victuals; at night they strolled about

the streets together, filching what they could lay their hands on; this lasted a few days, and I constantly observed them from my window, till at last the *Sbirri* prevailed upon the damsel to persuade him there was no danger in venturing abroad a little by day-light. He gave into their snare, but had not got twenty paces from the church, before a small party of sailors in appearance surrounded him, and took him away with them; these sailors were in fact *Sbirri*, who thus disguised themselves to entrap this young culprit, and conducted him immediately on board a galley. The *Sbirri* are to be paid sixty livres for the two years he is to remain on board, his crime not being sufficiently great to demand more severity. Our *Ciceroni* mentioned a remarkable anecdote in relation to our host, as follows: that, when young, he was exceedingly addicted to all sorts of debauchery, and in a fit of choler stabbed a man to death; he sheltered himself in his father's house, not doubting to find an asylum more secure and more agreeable than he could expect at Cadiz, had he sailed thither, which his countrymen do in like circumstances; but, to his great disappointment, his father gave him up to justice, with the reserve of sparing his life, and consenting to a ten years imprisonment. This was granted. The time being almost expired, and his mother perceiving her last hour approaching, requested to see her son before she should die; her request was complied with, and he is said to have profited much

much by her dying admonitions. However, this report is not clear of contradiction; but as far as our knowledge of him reaches, we must allow him to have behaved honestly enough. At first I was obliged to dispute his prices, as they appeared exorbitant, he abated something in consequence; but had I known what I now know, I should not have ventured to have put him in a passion, I assure you. It is singular, that the wretched old penitent, who I have already mentioned to you (*the step-licker*), is cousin-german to this our host.

I return again to M——'s notes: “ The Republic seems, upon the whole, to be more  
“ severe towards thieves than murderers; perhaps  
“ they consider the loss of goods as a greater inconvenience to society than the loss of lives.  
“ This is something like the state-œconomy of  
“ France; the greater the number who die in consequence of the present dearth you mention,  
“ the more bread will remain for the living. It is  
“ remarkable, that for these four months past the  
“ Genoese have maintained so pacific a disposition,  
“ that nobody has died of a *colpo di coltello*; may  
“ this humanity have a long continuance!

“ France is much in debt to the Genoese; but  
“ they will not easily be persuaded to give her  
“ farther credit, after the late reduction in 1770.

“ The Prince of Condé, upon his own account,  
“ is at this time negotiating a loan here, for two  
“ millions of livres, at four and a half *per cent.*

“payable half-yearly, in which he is likely to  
 “succeed. He secures them by a mortgage of  
 “*Chantilli*. The Genoese send their money into  
 “England, Holland, France, Spain, Germany,  
 “&c. not having opportunities of employing it in  
 “their own confined territory.

“Keyser says, p. 128, that the number of ser-  
 “vants are limited at Genoa. This is true, in  
 “some respects; a Noble is not allowed to appear  
 “with more than two chairmen, one *valet de*  
 “*chambre*, and one footman. His wife may have  
 “the same allowance, with an additional footman.  
 “His steward, butler, cook, and their rabble of  
 “underlings, do not come within this sumptuary  
 “law. In short, no one Genoese has a servant  
 “the less for this law, and few, if any, can afford  
 “to keep the number permitted them.

“Almost every article of life comes within the  
 “*gabelle* at Genoa: corn, wine, oil, coffee, salt,  
 “butcher’s meat, &c. all pay exorbitantly; each  
 “ox, which comes from Piedmont, pays 150  
 “Piedmontese livres *entrée*, though worth, in the  
 “whole, no more than 300, or 320; and this is  
 “paid upon entering the territories of the Repub-  
 “lic. All masters of wine houses must take their  
 “wine from the Prince, as also their bread and oil,  
 “under severe fines, imprisonments, and even the  
 “galleys. The *gabelle* of Coffee pays 150,000  
 “livres yearly for the exclusive permission. A  
 “thing almost incredible, unless it is considered,  
 “that no publican, nor coffee-house, can sell a  
 “dish



“ dish of coffee that is not procured from the only  
 “ house where it is made in great caldrons, con-  
 “ taining several gallons each, out of which they  
 “ send it by pints and quarts; but each individual  
 “ (publicans, as above, excepted) may manufac-  
 “ ture it for himself. All fish is taxed by the ma-  
 “ gistrate, to one-third of its value, the moment  
 “ of its appearance in the market.

“ The Nobility of Genoa have no immunities,  
 “ as to receiving provisions of any sort duty-free,  
 “ as in France, &c. whence many of them pass  
 “ much of their time at their country-palaces.  
 “ They remain out of town the months of Au-  
 “ gust, &c. to December. Keyfler asserts, p. 129.  
 “ that the new Nobility have a particular walk on  
 “ the left side of the exchange, and the old on the  
 “ right. The fact is, the old Nobility have a  
 “ room in a house, about fifty yards from the ex-  
 “ change, where they only sit in the summer, and  
 “ where the new Nobility cannot enter, who can  
 “ only have their chairs placed in front of the  
 “ exchange. There is no distinct walk for them  
 “ within the exchange or bank, as Keyfler men-  
 “ tions.

“ The college of Jesuits contains at present  
 “ about forty members; and one-half of that  
 “ number are composed of noble Genoese, which  
 “ seems an abundant security for the continuance  
 “ of this society. They educate about four hun-  
 “ dred children; but none of the first nobility,  
 “ except



“ except two families, have at this time Jesuit  
 “ preceptors.

“ The Genoese, from their commerce with other  
 “ nations, are very quick of apprehension, guess-  
 “ ing at what you would say, however ill you may  
 “ express yourself. Nor do they think a stranger  
 “ ridiculous for not speaking their language  
 “ fluently, much less conclude him a fool, as the  
 “ French do; rashly confounding words and  
 “ ideas, and supposing the want, or misapplica-  
 “ tion of the former, to proceed from a defect,  
 “ or confusion, in the latter. In dealing with a  
 “ Genoese, the bargain is soon concluded; for  
 “ they seldom ask more than they mean to take,  
 “ and are a people of few words.”

Here I shall quit the *portefeuille* \* \* \* but have  
 still something to say before I leave Genoa, hav-  
 ing as yet taken no notice of their natural history.  
 Before I begin upon this new subject, I must not  
 omit to mention their chairs, and the reverberating  
 lamps for lighting the streets. The chairs are ex-  
 tremely well made; they are lined with velvet,  
 and finely varnished on the outside. The com-  
 mon hackney-chairs are perfectly neat and clean,  
 and the chairmen as good as those in London.  
 Their reverberating lamps hang in the middle of  
 the streets, and by means of a high polish within,  
 and the suspension of the box that contains the  
 oil in a particular direction, the light proceeding  
 from them is not only extremely brilliant, but

seems perpetually increasing, or augmenting its rays from within. They have altogether a beautiful effect.

Marble is very well sculptured at Genoa. The finest marbles found in this country, are the alabaster of *Sestri*, the red and green of *Polcevera*, and the white marble of *Carara*. Marbles.

The slate called *lavagna*, is extremely common here; it is brought from a very large quarry, about twenty-five miles from Genoa; and put to a variety of uses, as tables, shelves, &c. cold and disagreeable, both to the touch and view; rooms are paved with it, but it never appears clean. I observed, as we descended the *buchetta*, where the ground had been cut away for the road, several strata, chiefly consisting of various sorts of *schistus*, intermixed with *quartz*, here and there rocks of marble, veined with red, and a great deal of slate-like substance, of a brownish cast, with shining silvery particles; and at about six miles from Genoa, on that side called *St. Pietro D'Arena*, a black magnetic sand, which is found in plenty after storms on the sea-beach. Lavagna, and other natural productions.

I shall now acquaint you, that you have, in these long letters, such particulars as appeared to me most worthy of notice in this Republic. We are about to leave Genoa immediately. I shall write to you from *Piacenza* (Plaisance). My letter is such a volume, that I shall be obliged to dispose of it in parts, under three or four covers. I have not the least intention to make an apology to

*you*

*you* for its tediousness. On the contrary, I think you should be very much obliged to me for the fatigue I have had (though perhaps to little purpose) writing so fully and circumstantially in obedience to your commands; for I assure you I have lived here in a very hurrying manner. News is just brought us of an English shallop being arrived in the port; but she is too far off as yet to know who she brings. No passengers on board; but there is a felucca come in, with two English from Antibes. Mr. M—— and his governor. Adieu. From, &c.

M—— has wrote to his banker at Florence, to send all letters addressed to us to Bologna, as we shall make some little stay there; and you may judge how impatient we both are to hear from you.

LET:

## L E T T E R    X I X .

Plaifance (Piacenza), Nov. 16th, 1770.

**A**FTER a most disagreeable journey, here are we at Piacenza. We left Genoa the 14th after dinner, and lay at Novi, where we were very ill served; the evening was raw and cold, and the chimneys smoked to such a degree, that the effect to me was a violent cold and sore throat. Our beds were wretched, the apartment extremely dirty; and our supper consisted of three dishes of what they call roast-meat, that is, lumps of meat fried in stinking oil, with some wretched *hors d'œuvres* of fallads, hard eggs, and chopped anchovies, all anointed with the same oil. After passing a sleepless night, we willingly quitted Novi at about eight o'clock yesterday morning. The day was fine and bright, which was extremely lucky; for had it rained, we should have suffered much more than we did from the badness of the road. From Novi to Tortona, and from thence to Voghera, is one continued slough of quaking clay and marle, through which we waded, the carriage sinking into the mud up to the naves of the fore-wheels. At Voghera they gave us wretched post-horses. We had all the difficulty imaginable to make half the post with them; probably they had never been in harness before. The postilions,

postilions, who are a cruel race in every country, did not spare the persuasive eloquence of the whip, to make these beasts go forward; which they determined not to do, if to be avoided: sometimes they plunged in the slough, then run furiously for a little way, kicking on all sides, and floundering; to increase their ungovernable disposition, there was a wild colt amongst them, which I suppose the post-master at Voghera chose we should have the honour of breaking in. We were at last obliged to get out and halt at a wretched public-house in the road, which our courier hinted to us had a bad reputation for safety. However, we perceived nothing that had any appearance of that nature. Here we waited above half an hour, our postilions assuring us, they every moment expected some very good post-horses, who were returning to Voghera, that they could answer for. Our patience at length being exhausted, we entered our carriage, and with great difficulty got on one mile further to a small village: after waiting there above an hour, three post-horses only arrived; which were the excellent beasts our postilions had promised us; so we were at last obliged to mix some of the steadiest of our wild beasts with these new arrivals. During the hour we waited at this village, M—— inquired whether there was not a governor, or commandant, in the neighbourhood; they told him there was a commandant, who lived not a great way from the village; M—— immediately walked to him, and finding him at home,

demanded



demanded redress for the treatment he had received from the post-master at Voghera, for not having fulfilled his engagement, as to the furnishing him with proper and able horses, and also the having been the occasion of a great loss of time, and much fatigue, &c. The commandant behaved with great politeness and civility, but informed him, he had no power over the post-master at Voghera; assuring him, however, that he would write to the governor of that town, and have the post-master punished. (This part of the country belongs to the King of Sardinia.) In short, it appeared that the power of the commandant was bounded to the care of the customs. Finding there was no redress to be had, we once more set forward, and with much difficulty arrived at a wretched place, called Bron, where we were obliged to lie, though no more than four posts from Piacenza. Upon our arrival at Bron, M—— expected to find there a *Podesta* (which personage in Italy, I think, answers to the judicial officer called *Monsieur le Magistra*, you must remember in *Anette* and *Lubin*, and who I believe is the torment of every *bourg* in France), to whom he might apply for justice against our rogues of postilions, who had the conscience to charge us to the utmost that could be expected, had we been perfectly well used, and demanded most unreasonably for their trouble, as if they had merited a double reward for their insolence, laziness, and the time they had made us lose. The *podesta*, who it seems has been formerly a serjeant, could

Serivia  
river.

could not be found ; we were then necessitated to comply with the *tariffa*, or regulation of the posts \*, supposing the agreement to be kept up to, but not a farthing extraordinary to the postilions for their trouble. Bron is the boundary between the dominions of the King of Sardinia and those of the Infant Duke of Parma. This morning we passed the river Serivia; the water being low, it was not in the least dangerous. The river is by no means beautiful; great part of its bed lies bare, and a vast number of small streams (which compose the river) branch out various ways, so that the effect produced is extremely disagreeable; heaps of stones, like rubbish, lie scattered about unequally, and the whole appears a desert waste, without trees, grass, or even the smallest verdure upon its banks. Our inn is bad, our eatables worse; a dish of fish, which had been dressed *au bleu* some time ago, to prevent its stinking, but which had not succeeded, was served up to us in a sauce of fetid oil burnt; a small lump of coarse veal sauced in the same manner, by way of *fricando*; a pigeon, which had very much the air of a crow, and by its flying attitude in the dish, led me to think, that by some accident it had been shot when flying over the kitchen, and falling down the chimney into the fire, whence *Cuoco* had industriously raked

\* The posts in the Genoese territories, and the King of Sardinia's, are very dear; without reckoning any other expences on the road, the bare posting for thirty miles costs five guineas.

it out of the ashes, finding it well singed, and served it up to the *forrestieri*. This morning, upon calling for our bill, we found the host thought himself a *gallant uomo*\*, in not charging more than seventeen French livres for our supper, and that of M——'s *valet de chambre*; for we do not consist of more than three upon the road. In a letter I wrote you from Turin, which chiefly contained domestic affairs, I ought to have told you I had determined to suffer the lighter inconvenience of two; preferring that of being without a woman-servant on the road, to the being troubled with a chamber-maid to convey from one place to another, the necessity of being her constant *interpreter*, subject to her ill-humour and impertinence, and, perhaps, to not a few reproaches, for having persuaded her (though at a very great expence) to quit her dear country and friends. You recollect my *Parisian*, &c. therefore I resolved to take a maid in every town we mean to pass any time in, and to discharge her at the moment of our departure. Hitherto it has succeeded to my wishes; and I assure you I can dress myself for my journey less awkwardly, and almost as soon, as when I had a maid with me. But I must return to our host. I disputed his bill, but could only get three livres ten sols struck off. The first post we made this morning was almost the whole way through corn-fields and vineyards, the great

\* A phrase that means an honourable, just, and honest man.

road being impassable: it was one continued swallow. We were very sorry to do so much mischief to the corn-fields and vines, but the postilions did not seem to have the least consideration for them; they acted as the post-master at Bron had ordered them, and I think broke down and spoiled more fences and vines than was necessary. We passed

The Tre-  
bia river.

another river to-day, the famous Trebia; it was neither dangerous nor deep. The weather is very disagreeable here: all this day we have travelled through a thick fog, but just clear enough to find

Piacenza.

our way. When we reached the town, its appearance was by no means inviting, nor did it improve upon a nearer acquaintance. We drove through a considerable part of it, in order to reach the inn, the best here (sign of St. Mark). The town seems like an assemblage of wretched villages. The houses look like barns, bleak, and ready to fall to ruin; the windows few, narrow, and barred, and the doors as large as those of barns in England. I cannot imagine how this town acquired the appellation of *Piacenza*; for it is the most *unpleasant*, raw, foggy, nasty place imaginable. We do not intend to remain here longer than to-morrow, having fixed our little journey to Parma for Monday: therefore adieu; for I must go see what is remarkable at Piacenza, which I shall impart to you most faithfully. I have just concluded the bargain with our host for our dinners and suppers whilst we stay; he demanded forty pauls a-head for each repast, besides our fires; but I have

have worn him down to twenty-four. What an odious country, where if you do not make the agreement beforehand, you are at the mercy of the inn-keeper, who charges unconscionably; and if you complain to a magistrate, instead of redress, you will probably be benefited in future by following the advice the man of law will lavish upon you, and *all gratis*; “*Never to trust an inn-keeper again, but to make your bargain beforehand.*”

We have been to see the famous Equestrian Statues of bronze, in the market-place, fronting the town-house; they represent two Dukes of the Farnese family. Alexander Farnese, third Duke of Plaisance; and the other, Ranutio, his son, and successor. These statues were erected at public expence, and are the work of *John of Bologna* (this artist was born at Douay in Flanders, and was the scholar of Michael Angelo). Although the French bestow the most extravagant praises on all the statues of this master, and are in raptures when they speak of Henry the Fourth's on *Pont-neuf* at Paris, which is far from being void of faults; nor are these, I assure you. Lalande, like the rest of his countrymen, commends them much more than they deserve. There are some striking faults in the anatomy of both; the horses bellies are too big, they seem like mares in foal; that of Henry IV. is liable to the same objection: too great a distance is observable between the eyes and ears of each; (this is so apparent, that it must

Equestrian statues.



strike the eyes of a common farrier :) consequently the eyes are most unnaturally near the nostrils. They have an abundance of tail and main, particularly Alexander's charger, the best of the two, more than any living horse ever had; the near leg of Ranutio's, which he is about to put to the ground, appears lame and hurt by the timorous manner in which it seems to descend; yet the attitudes of the horses altogether are good. The Duke's are clothed in Greek drapery; a kind of mantle hangs over their shoulders, which flows gracefully behind, as if agitated by the wind. The whole of the drapery is treated in a large manner; perhaps it may be found too airy and fluttering. Their persons are short, and their muscles too strongly marked. The pedestals are ridiculously small, and the genii, or children that decorate them, though in a good taste, too much twisted and twined: those at the base are in a cold manner, and detached more than necessary from the pedestal. The bas reliefs do not appear to have been the work of the same master; there is a hardness in the design, and, by a very bad contrivance of the artist, the groups in front are quite separated from those which form the ground; and being sculptured flat and thin, leave a void between them and the others; this offends the eye when viewed from one side, and also produces too dark a shadow on the bas relief. There is a Latin inscription on each pedestal: M— translates them thus for me; one, that of Alexander, im-  
ports,

ports, “ That he had conquered the Flemings,  
 “ and had spread the renown of Piacenza to the  
 “ remotest quarters of the world, &c. therefore  
 “ the town, to shew their gratitude, erected this  
 “ monument to its invincible sovereign.” The  
 other pedestal reports Ranutio to be “ the guar-  
 “ dian of justice, the friend of equity, the esta-  
 “ blisher of tranquillity, the inventor and encou-  
 “ rager of foreign artists, an increaser of popu-  
 “ lation, and an embellisher of his country,  
 “ &c.”

To-morrow we devote to seeing the churches,  
 pictures, &c.

We have just dined, and to give you an idea  
 of what our host calls an excellent dinner, I pre-  
 sent you with a bill of fare ; (for I am sure you  
 like to know what we eat, as well as what we see,  
 that you may seem to live and accompany us in  
 all our actions ;) a soup composed of bad butter,  
 water, and a small quantity of whole rice ; some  
 boiled lettuce, sausages seasoned with carraway-  
 seeds and currants, a lean pigeon boiled, and a  
 fresh-killed hen roasted in the frying-pan. As we  
 have dined extremely late, I have ordered grapes  
 and Parmesan-cheese for supper ; not choosing to  
 have a second edition of the same fare, at least  
 not before to-morrow. Would you believe that  
 the *Piacenzas* who have the cheese of the Parmesan  
 and of Lodi (and of a better kind than what is  
 brought to England) give the preference to the

cheese of *Gruyere*\*, which you and I detest for its fetid odour, &c.

The weather here is raw and cold, with the accompaniment of a rainy fog. Wood is extremely dear, so our *kind* host dines the *voiturins*, postilions, and such sort of poor people, in an open shed like a Dutch barn. Hearing a great noise, like quarrelling, under the window, I inquired what the matter was, when it appeared that a poor *voiturin* called for two fascines of wood, at a paul each (the same we pay) to make a fire, and a gill of wine instead of supper, choosing rather to be warmed than fed.

Sunday evening.

Cathe-  
dral.

After passing a very bad night in wretched beds, we set out this morning to see the Cathedral, &c. This church, called here *il duomo*, is an old one in a bad Gothic taste. There is a picture over the altar, by Camillo Procaccino, brother to the Giulio Cæsare Procaccino, who painted the famous *Cena* in the church of the *Annunciata* at Genoa; though brothers by nature, they are not so by art; for Camillo is not equal to Giulio, yet they both studied in the school of the *Carrachis*. The *Chanoine*, who shewed us the pictures, said, the subject of this was the Virgin sick in bed. On each side of the sanctuary is a picture; the subject of that on the left, is the carrying her body to interment; in that to the

Camillo  
Procacci-  
no.

\* A cheese much esteemed by the French.

right are several persons busily employed gathering up linen, and other relics that had touched her body. These two are by *Louigi Carracci*. *Louigi Carracci.* As to the first, that by *Camillo Procaccino* is in bad preservation: those on each side of it bear the distinguishing marks of a great master. The figures appear Colossal, the picture being placed too low: they are executed in a great manner for the design and the folds of the drapery, but you must pass over the want of precision in the colouring, and certain neglects in the proportions, keeping, &c. Over these, and by way of frieze, are two very wide pictures by *Louigi Carracci*; each represents a Prophet extremely foreshortened, and so spread out that they are quite extravagant; like one's face seen in a spoon the broad way. The central part of the vaulted roof over these pictures is painted in fresco by the same hand, and represents an assemblage of angels, foreshortened on a blue ground, intended, as I suppose, for the sky. The cupola is painted in fresco by *Guercino*, *Guercino.* in compartments forming various pictures; eight in the centre represent prophets and angels; under these, as in a frieze, more angels; lower still are sibils, and some subjects taken from the New Testament. The outlines of all these figures are too strong and hard, the colouring so forcible, and the shadows so distinct, that all softness is lost in them. The colouring upon the whole is too much of a lead-colour: the flying figures appear

R 4

heavy.

heavy. In a chapel to the left of the Nef is a picture by Lanfranco\*; the subject a Hermit holding a Death's-head, and a glory of little angels above him; the drapery is tolerable; the hands natural; the colour clear and good; and the angels heads particularly well drawn. A picture, the author unknown, representing a St. Alexis dead, a bishop reading a letter, the Saint's wife deploring his death on her knees, leaning on his coffin, his mother wringing her hands, and his old father seems transfixed by the violence of his affliction. The *Chanoine* told us the piece was taken from the real history of this Saint: that he was born at Rome, and married there; but having a sudden call to a religious, austere, and chaste life, the very day of his marriage, he quitted his wife and family, and set out upon a pilgrimage; after wandering about seventeen years, during which time he suffered all sorts of mortifications and hardships, he returned home almost naked, and in extreme poverty, to his father's house; where, not making himself known, the servants suffered him to take shelter upon a staircase; there an illness seizing him, (the effect of the hardships he had undergone) soon terminated his wretched life. When dead, a letter was found in his hand,

\* Lanfranco was born in this town; he was a page in the family of Scotti (a noble house of Piacenza), and has distinguished himself in the art of painting. Two of his pictures are remarkably famous; the subject of one of them is the Rape of Helen; of the other, the sacking of Troy.

which



which no force could wrest from him, till, at the approach of a holy bishop, the hand *opened spontaneously*, and I need not add the letter was read. This is the moment the painter has taken; the letter was to inform his family who he was, &c. The *Chanoine* perceiving by his countenance what passed in M——'s mind, handed down an old book from a shelf just by, intitled *The Lives of the Saints*, and turning to that of St. Alexis, shewed him that it agreed, as far as he read, with the above relation. After *such a proof*, who can doubt? This picture has great merit; the Saint appears evidently to have died from extreme want and sickness. It has all that strength of expression peculiar to *Espagniolette*. In the same church is an old Monument to the memory of Philippus Sega Bonon, Cardinal of Piacenza, with a Latin inscription, in which is noticed his having left an annual fund for some yearly offices to be performed for the repose of himself and his wife. [The *Chanoine* supposed he was a widower when he entered into holy orders.] There is another monument raised to the memory of one Barmus, Bishop of Piacenza, who died 1731, aged 82; his Latin inscription, according to M——, imports, “that he had been bishop of that town “forty-four years; during which time he had “never quarrelled, either with the Holy See or “with his Prince. His nephew caused this monument to be, &c. to perpetuate his memory.”

The

Church of St. Agostino. The Church of St. Agostino, the Architecture by Vignola, decorated with a Doric order. There are five nefs; double arches sustained by columns, separated by arcades, and as many small cupolas or domes as arcades in the side-iffes. It is a beautiful building. The convent belonging to this church confifts of two large courts built round. In the late war the King of Sardinia turned the Monks into the ftreets, converting the church, and one of the courts, into an hospital for his troops, and the other fquare into a magazine for forage; but twenty-five of thefe Fathers at prefent inhabit this vaft building, thought it might afford ample accommodations for four hundred. They are extremely rich, and are reputed to live in luxury. Being at dinner while we were viewing their church, M—— offered a confiderable bribe to our conductor, to let us have a peep at them through a door or window privately; but he could not be prevailed upon.

Sculpture  
curious.

In the Sacristy is a Crucifixion on Mount Calvary, fculptured in wood: compofed of about an hundred and twenty figures; fome old, fome young, fome on foot, fome on horfeback. It is the work of a German, about two hundred years fince. The two crucified thieves have a prieft ftanding by each of their croffes. It is furlprifingly well carved. Great variety of character and expreffion in the figures, both the near and thofe in the perfpective of Mount Calvary. They  
fay

say it consists of only three pieces of wood, and though we carefully examined it as far as its height allowed, we could not perceive any joining.

The Church called *La Madona de la Campagna* Church  
is visited for its painting. In a small chapel near *Madona*  
the entrance is a picture by Parmegianino; in but *de la Cam-*  
indifferent preservation, yet what remains perfect *pagna.*  
is very fine. The subject is a Saint who lays his *Pictures.*  
hands upon the books of the Old and New Testa- *Parmegi-*  
ment. The drawing in a great style; but the *anino.*  
colours are faint, and too much inclining to a  
general red tint. In the same church are about  
twenty small pictures by *Pardenone*, the subjects *Parde-*  
taken from the New Testament, but not extraor- *none.*  
dinarily well done. The fresco-painting, of which  
there is a great quantity in this church, is attri-  
buted to Paul Veronese, though without sufficient *Paul Ve-*  
merit in my opinion to justify the supposition. *ronese.*

In the Church of St. Jean strangers are shewn *St. Jean*  
two statues of children who adorn the tomb of *church.*  
Lucretia, daughter to Philip Alziati, a noble *Statues.*  
Genoese. They pretend at Piacenza that these  
statues are examples of perfection in sculpture;  
we thought them indifferent and ill composed,  
particularly the legs, which bear no true pro-  
portion to the hips\*. Lalande is mistaken, in  
saying

\* We observed a wooden crucifix fastened to the pulpit, in  
such a manner as that the preacher might turn it about at  
pleasure on all sides; a practice much in use amongst all the  
preaching

Copy of a  
Raphael.

saying it was from this church the King of Poland had the Raphael; for it was from that of St. Sextus that it was purchased for him, in the year 1754, for twelve thousand sequins; which money the good Benedictines appropriated to the paying off some debts, and buying lands, to the increase of their revenue. The copy, though very well done, draws thither but few strangers; so they lose many perquisites, the original had procured them whilst in their possession; but they should be content with having made so *substantial* an exchange. It represents a Virgin with an Infant Jesus in her arms; at her feet, on one side, is a Saint kneeling; on the other side the like, with a *chappe* and a *thierre* at his feet. Lower down, and at the edge of the picture, are two angels. The Virgin's attitude is simple and noble, finely draped, as are the other figures; the air of the heads admirable, and the faces fine and striking. His hands, who appears to be a Pope, are remarkably well done; and his face has all the appearance of being a portrait. The Infant Jesus and the Angels want those graces that belong to beautiful children. The clouds are grey, clear, soft, and light, exactly like real clouds in a fine summer's day. The ground behind the Virgin is too white, which prevents her figure from appear-

preaching Monks in Italy; but in general they take them from their bosoms, and holding them up to the eyes of the audience, exhort them, &c. to their duty.

ing

ing as detached from the picture as she would otherwise do.

The Ducal Palace, designed by Vignola, but not above half completed, is of brick. The modern part (and that not finished) was built by Margaret of Austria: it appears as intended to form a square; the architecture is simple, and in a good stile: the grand apartment on the *rez de chaussée* consists of five rooms *en suite*, including a bed-chamber: this apartment is decorated with ingenuity, and in a fine taste. Children modelled in stucco embellish the alcove in the bed-chamber, and are deservedly and universally admired, the work of Algardi. The ornaments of the apartment on the first floor are so crowded as to appear heavy; but the brilliancy of the gilding is remarkable: it was gilt with the gold of sequins, which is esteemed the purest by the Italians. It has never been touched, refreshed, nor cleaned, except common dusting, since the time of Margaret of Austria, yet appears as fresh as if finished but yesterday, though this palace stands in a damp situation, is almost constantly enveloped with a fog which rises from the Po, and has not been inhabited since the year 1737, except for about six weeks, by the King of Sardinia, in the late war, when he obliged the inhabitants of the town to furnish it for him. All its original furniture, with a large collection of pictures, were removed by order of the Infant Don Carlos to Naples in 1737, when he quitted  
Parma



Parma and Placentia to take possession of that kingdom.

**Theatre.** The Theatre built on to the palace, is well constructed and convenient; but there are no other edifices, either public or private, excepting those I have mentioned, worthy the notice of a traveller. Much good company is said to reside here during the summer season, and a vast number of coaches are kept in this town. The great street is their *corso*, where they take the air in the evenings; here is also a *cassino*, where the *noblesse* assemble to converse and to play.

**Number of inhabitants.** Keyser asserts that Placentia contains twenty-eight thousand inhabitants; Lalande says ten thousand only.—Here are forty convents; therefore allowing but fifty persons to a convent, including the servants, sweepers, &c. &c. they will amount to two thousand, which taken from ten, leaves eight thousand, so that if Lalande's calculation of its present population be accurate, one fifth of its inhabitants are of or belonging to the church. But great must have been the depopulation of this city in forty years, between Keyser's day and Lalande's calculation in 1768.

**Fortification.** The town is ill built, seems thinly peopled, and M—— says, is incapable of maintaining any siege, (the direct contrary to what Lalande has asserted, p. 426,) and that a great part of it neither now has, nor ever had, any fortification, that is to say, from the back of the palace and its garden to the Po.

As to the climate, it has all the appearance of Climate. being very disagreeable. They themselves own, that from the latter end of Autumn to the commencement of Summer, they are full one half of the day involved in a close fog which rises from the Po.

The spot on which the battle of Trebia was Battle of Trebia. fought by Hannibal is about three leagues from hence; I do not mean the very identical spot, for that cannot be ascertained. M—— would have postponed our departure in order to have visited this ground, but he was assured there are no kind of vestiges remaining that might tend to elucidate the Roman Historians; and it is remarkable that no remains of antiquity exist in that neighbourhood, nor has there ever been found, either in digging or ploughing the ground, antique weapons offensive or defensive, appertaining to Rome or Carthage, though many English have at different times offered considerable sums to the peasants for procuring them any such, but always without success.

Piacenza has given birth to some famous men; one of the most remarkable is the Cardinal Al- Cardinal Alberoni. beroni, who governed Spain for many years in quality of prime minister: he was born 1664 in a wretched cottage, situated in a suburb of the town: his father was a gardener, but so poor as to earn his bread by working by the day in little gardens belonging to the citizens; however, in process of time, Alberoni contrived so to push his fortunes  
by

by his ingenuity as to procure himself a small cure, which was to him, at that time, the utmost pinnacle of human felicity. When the wars of Italy broke out, a certain French poet who was in the *suite* of the Duke de Vendome, having received little services from the poor *curé*, wished to make him some slight return, for which purpose he procured him the honour of seeing and saluting that general: the duke, who was a man of strong penetration, no sooner saw Alberoni than he became prejudiced in his favour; he conversed with him, and the *curé* did not fail to display his Patron's parts to the best of his capacity. The first business that was intrusted to him he acquitted himself of with alacrity; this was the discovering to the general where the peasants concealed their stores of provisions; and proved his first step towards those great dignities he afterwards attained. He so attached himself to the person of the Duke de Vendome, that he was permitted to follow him first into France, and then into Spain, where he made a rapid progress by insinuating himself into the good graces of Madame des Ursins, who at that time might be said to govern that monarchy. After the death of the Duke de Vendome, Alberoni, by various intrigues (which would take me too much time to particularize), contrived to turn the favours and confidences of Madame des Ursins to good account. He negotiated the second marriage of Philip V. with the Princess of Parma, having

made Madame des Ursins his dupe, and caused her to be sent away from the court. I shall give you the particulars of this affair, as they are curious. Alberoni, who was sufficiently in the confidence of Madame des Ursins to be acquainted with her earnest desire, that whatever Princess Philip should marry, might be one of a ductile character, without much genius, void of ambition, and totally incapable of taking a part in the affairs of state, gave her to understand, he had found just such a one in the Princess of Parma. Madame des Ursins was charmed with the choice he had made, and he set out for Parma to promote the marriage by every possible means. There is no doubt of his insinuating at the court of Parma how active an agent he had been in the negociation of this treaty, but notwithstanding all his diligence and art, Madame des Ursins became acquainted with the real character of the Princess, which was precisely the reverse in every point to the picture the Cardinal had made of her; in consequence of this intelligence, a courier arrived the eve of the day on which the marriage was to be ratified, with an order to suspend the treaty for the present; but the Cardinal, who was sufficiently clear-sighted to suspect the cause of this procedure, menaced the courier with certain death if he discovered his arrival by any means till the next day. Madame des Ursins had omitted to charge the courier not to go first to the Cardinal's, from which oversight, his Eminence found means

to profit doubly; for the next day the marriage being ratified and the papers signed, the Cardinal acquainted the Princess how he had detained the messenger, sacrificed and betrayed Madame des Ursins to her, and so effectually persuaded her of the obligations she owed him, that upon her arrival in Spain, the first favour she asked of the King was the banishment of Madame des Ursins. No sooner had she quitted the court, than the Cardinal attained that greatness he so much desired; and became such a favourite of the Queen, as to be admitted into the most secret councils of state, honoured with the purple, and declared prime minister of Spain. At length, he by his own faults procured his disgrace; for, being of a boundless ambition and of a daring spirit, not to be intimidated by danger or disappointment, several foreign powers combined to put a final period to his arrogance; and with much difficulty, Philip found himself in the end constrained to disgrace and banish him. After his fall he styled himself Cardinal of Ravenna, and returned back to Piacenza; where so much ashamed was he of his birth, as never to have assisted, or even acknowledged any of his relations during his life, nor at his death. He kept a slender house and equipage, lived chiefly with the jesuits, assumed no arms, did no public or private charities, and was totally useless both to the town and the people, unless we deem the establishment of thirty-six missionaries a public benefit. He bequeathed

all



all his wealth, which was considerable, to various societies of missionaries, of which there are many in Italy. Being universally disliked by his townsmen, he died unregretted. When his body was carried from the town, about a mile and a half, to the establishment above-mentioned, where he was interred, not a creature followed his funeral, so literally did he quit the world without leaving a friend behind him. He was considerably past eighty years old when he died. At our meeting, I shall be able to give you more anecdotes of this Cardinal, and also my authority for the above: but it is now late, and I must soon conclude my letter to prepare for our departure to Parma.

The remains of the ancient town of Velleia *Velleia*. are eight leagues distance from hence, and the season particularly bad for this journey, which we shall therefore defer for the present.

Wishing to procure a few of those curious fossils, said to be peculiar to this country, called *dentales*, I sent a *laquai* upon that commission; with orders not to return without them: he entered just now with a paper well folded in his hand, which he presented me with seeming satisfaction in his face; but judge of my disappointment, when, upon opening it, the expected *dentales* were converted into *Diablotins* (chocolate-drops). He told me without the least feeling, that these were much wholesomer for me than the *dentales*. Think of the head of this *laquais de place* of Piacenza; it was too late to find fault.

Need I inform you, who are so well versed in the Roman story, that Placentia was early a Roman colony of no small consideration in that Empire; is it not therefore surprising, that there should not be found in its neighbourhood the smallest vestige of antiquity of any sort? Adieu. You shall hear from me the very first opportunity. We go to-morrow to Parma. I am, &c.

## L E T T E R XX.

Parma, Nov. 19, 1770.

Emilian  
way.

Face of  
the coun-  
try be-  
tween Pia-  
cenza and  
Parma,  
how  
planted.

WE arrived here yesterday, and have had a pleasant journey; the roads were good and the weather fine. The antique Emilian Way, which was constructed under the consulate of Lepidus and Caius Flaminius, commenced at Piacenza, and reached from thence to Rimini, passing by Parma, Modena, and Bologna: there are still some traces of it to be seen, but in a very ruinous condition. The whole of the country between Piacenza and Parma is a dead flat; the soil exceedingly rich; the ground well cultivated, and planted with straight rows of elms, at about twelve or fourteen yards asunder: these form the most delightful vistas imaginable, and what adds greatly to their beautiful appearance is, that the vines sustained by the elms are conducted from tree to tree, forming the most graceful festoons.

festoons. The ilex and the mulberry-tree are frequently planted for the support of the vine, as the elms are, and make a most agreeable variety : yet we cannot avoid lamenting the want of taste in the peasants, who occasionally pollard the ilexes and elms, to prevent, as we supposed, their casting too broad a shadow. Between these rows of trees, the corn flourishes in the utmost luxuriance, except where the ground is devoted to water meadows.—The horizon is very distant, and is bounded by Appenines covered with snow. When we came to our last post, we clearly perceived our nearer approach to these mountains, by the keenness of the air from their snowy tops. Bounded  
by Appenines.

This country is by no means desert: several small villages and country-houses appear at a distance. At twelve miles from Piacenza we passed through a village, called Fiorenzuola, agreeably situated; a little further, and along-side the Emilian Way, is an abbey of Monks, which makes a considerable appearance from the road: the building seems to be of great extent. About twelve miles from Fiorenzuola, we passed through another village, called San-Domino. Five miles more brought us to the river Taro, which is sometimes very dangerous to pass: we forded two of its branches, but the stream of the third was so rapid, and the water so deep, as obliged us to cross it in a bark: we remained in our carriage, and by means of a raft were drove by our postilion into the bark. There is something unpleasant enough

Fiorenzuola.

San-Domino.  
Taro river how  
passed.

in this ceremony ; for the bark has not more room in it than is absolutely necessary ; consequently, when the horses have made a strong effort to pull the loaded carriage over the raft into the bark, they are suddenly checked ; the leaders, by the time the hind-wheels have just passed over the edge, are standing with their fore-feet on the opposite rim of the boat, which is the reason the carriage is stopped so suddenly ; for otherwise the leading pair of horses might very easily tumble into the river : they cannot be taken off ; for most of these barks are too small to take them by the side of the carriage. However, we passed this branch without the least accident : several men waded into the water, and supported the boat on the lower side, to prevent its going down with the current, or upsetting, on account of its great burden, and the rapidity of the stream.

What renders this river dangerous at certain times, is, the being swelled with heavy rains, which, forming impetuous torrents, force their way through a light soil, and overflowing the banks of the river, form an unequal bed, very difficult to ford, from the uncertainty of the bottom. This is the case with many rivers in Italy, as we have been well assured ; and to comprehend how true it is, that the Italian rivers suddenly change their bed, one may perceive clearly the vestiges (now dry) of beds of rivers, which, by their appearance, shew the force of the body of water that has formed, and excavated vast precipices

pices and pits, together with a great quantity of stones and sand, which the water has brought down with it, and thrown up into a kind of ridges. This change of the course of rivers, frequently happens in one night, as the people of the country affirm; a river fordable over-night, has, by the next morning, been so increased, from the addition of mountainous torrents, as to render it impassable; and shortly after, has shifted its place, leaving its old course in heaps of rubbish and deep hollows.

The Taro rises in the middle of the *Val di Taro*, Val di  
Taro. which gives name to the river.

The country of each side still wears the same face; the same beautiful plantations and festoons of vines continue till you arrive at Parma. The peasants appear gay, and not poor; the women Peasants. are very prettily dressed, wearing small straw hats, ornamented with knots of ribbon of various colours, with a bunch of flowers over all, or a large black feather; and sometimes covering the crown of the hat with a morsel of fine fur, which produces a singular effect. By this manner of dressing, they have a fine air of the head; and being generally well-made and handsome, or rather of sensible and agreeable countenances, their appearance is very different from any peasants I have ever seen.

The town of Parma is situated in a plain; the Parma. river divides it into two parts, which communicate by three bridges. It is fortified, and considerably



large, the streets broad and regular, particularly one which is used as a *corso*. As to the antiquity of this town, perhaps you know better than I do, that it owes its origin to the Etruscans, was conquered by the Cisalpine Gauls; fell afterwards under the power of the Romans, who, in the year 569 of Rome, sent M. Emilius Lepidus, T. Ebatius Carus, L. Quintius Crispinus (triumvirs), to conduct a colony of two thousand Roman citizens hither, and to Modena. I just mention thus much to refresh your memory, as you may not have the history of the Romans by you at —.

Birth-  
place of  
Cassius,  
Brutus's  
friend.

This town was the birth-place of Cassius, Brutus's friend; it gave birth also to Corregio, who is said to have died here of vexation.

We are tolerably lodged, and I think very reasonably; our host furnishes us with two meals a day and our firing for thirty-two pauls: he at first asked a full third more, but I have *reasoned* him down to the above price, and we eat much better than usual. Our cheese and cream are both admirable; so you may be sure I am not at a loss for a good repast. We always provide our own breakfasts, and frequently our wines; as in general those of the inns are the worst that can be had.

The Infanta is in labour, and the people run backwards and forwards about the palace, appearing much interested in her welfare. The cannon are drawn out of the citadel, and the matches ready to proclaim her happy delivery, which is  
every

every moment expected. All sorts of vagabonds are in motion, and preparing illuminations, &c. ballad-singers, mountebanks, musicians, rope-dancers, all have taken the alarm.

Adieu for the present. We have dedicated this evening to the writing letters to our friends at Turin, &c. \* \* \* \* \*  
 \* \* \* \* \* I have been quite ungrateful, in never acknowledging the extreme convenience three articles you gave me at parting have been of to me upon the journey; the little port-manteau, for the inside of the carriage, is admirably contrived; the eider down pillow has mitigated frequently the sufferings arising from bad beds, and the housewife and pincushion uniting their aid in one, have repaired many a sudden rent and tear in my drapery, as well as some little matters in the inside of our carriage, which had given way, as spring-curtains, straps, &c.

L E T

## L E T T E R   X X I.

Parma, Nov. 20th, at Night.

**I** SIT down to tell you, in the first place, that I am extremely weary; and in the next, that the Infanta is brought to bed; and, thirdly and lastly, that I have met with a grievous disappointment in the famous picture of Corregio; but you must dispense with hearing any more at present upon that subject, till I come to it in order; so I begin with the churches.

**Cathedral.** The Cathedral (*Il Duomo*) is a spacious church, remarkable for its Cupola, painted by Corregio, though it is now so much spoiled, that it requires a great deal of faith, and a strong imagination, to believe it the remains of a *chef d'œuvre* of so great a master. This cupola was the cause of his death. His towns-men paid him in bad money; their ingratitude is said to have affected him so strongly, that he died shortly after of vexation. The subject of the painting is an Assumption of the Virgin, and was esteemed one of the most perfect and most beautiful of his performances.

**St. John, church of.** The Church of St. John is shewn to strangers, on account of the Cupola, that also being painted by Corregio; but it is so much defaced, and so ill-lighted, that little can be made of it: it has been also repaired by another painter, at the desire of

of the Monks, to whose convent this church belongs. In the fifth chapel, to the right, is a descent from the cross, and a Martyrdom of *St. Placid*, both by Corregio. The first is the best, but they are both incorrectly designed; their colouring is their principal merit, and that is not sufficiently glowing.

There are several arches painted in fresco, at the entrance of the chapels, by Parmegianino, which have great merit. In the refectory of the convent is a very indifferent picture, by the same master; but it is (in a manner) framed by two colonnades of the Doric order, which form a beautiful morsel of perspective; this deception is by the hand of Corregio.

In the Church of St. Sepulchre is another picture of his, representing a little Jesus, a Madona, and a St. Joseph gathering palms. The three faces are very fine, but the whole is faulty in the drawing, and the colouring weak. This picture is called the *Madona della Scodella*, on account of the porringer she holds in one of her hands. In the back ground is an Ass, and an Angel taking care of him. The subject means, doubtless, to represent a *repose* of the flight into Egypt.

The *Madonna della Steccata* is the finest church at Parma. It is built in the form of a cross; but each end is circular. It is the ducal church; many of the Princes of the Farnese family have been interred here. Also the Installation of the Knights of the Order of St. George is here performed.

Parme-  
gianino.

Corregio.

St. Se-  
pulchre,  
church of.

Madonna  
della Stec-  
cata  
church.

Installa-  
tion.  
Order of  
St. George.

formed, with all the religious ceremonies peculiar to that institution. There is a painting in fresco over the altar, by Michael Angelo of Sienna; it represents the crowning the Virgin by God the Father and Jesus Christ; but it is so blackened, as to make it difficult to form any judgment of its merit. Three Sibyls over the organ, with Moses, Adam, and Eve, below the arcade, are executed in *clair obscure*, by Parmegianino. He had painted several other pictures for this church, which he totally defaced in a violent passion, having lost considerably at play: thus revenged upon his own works, he fled to Casal Maggiore, where he died in want. The Parmesians regret a picture of this master, known by the name of the *Madonna del Collo lunga*, which was removed from hence to Florence, and from Florence to Vienna. His works are at present rare, and held in high estimation by the *connoisseurs*. At the bottom of the choir, behind the great altar [called the *cul-du-four* in French], is a large picture, by Proccacino of Milan; its subject, the Marriage of the Virgin Mary with St. Joseph. The colouring is warm; the *clair obscure*, with regard to the heads, correct and well thrown, but has not been the least attended to in respect of the folds of the drapery. The Virgin's countenance expresses dignity, blended with modesty. St. Joseph appears like the most discontented, and the most mortified of mankind. On one side of this picture is a flight into Egypt, which pleased me much for its landscape, and the effect



effect of the high wind, which blows about the drapery and hair of the angels that conduct the ass; I could almost fancy I felt myself colder from its vicinity to me. The landscape represents a wild and romantic country: a stork and wild duck fly screaming over a marsh, in the foreground of the picture, extremely well done. The Virgin is beautiful, and sits in an easy, natural attitude upon the ass. Behind the high altar, and opposite to the Marriage of St. Joseph, is a picture by an unknown master. It represents Christ bound to the pillar; yet is not a Flagellation. Roman soldiers, surrounding him, seem to have just fastened the cords. A stranger, struck with the merit of this piece, offered the convent of Channoines to cover it with *Louis d'ors*; but they refused to part with it at that price. In my opinion, the flesh is paler than it should be, and the figure looks more like a dead, than a living man: the hair and beard are too red; nor can I imagine why all the Italian painters represent our Saviour as red-haired. I do not believe they can find Scripture-authority for this custom. The characters of the soldiers, as Romans, are not decisive.

We have seen no more churches; these are the most famous for their paintings; nor had we time to visit others.

I do not question your being extremely impatient to hear why I was so disappointed in the famous picture of Corregio, in favour of which

Corregio,  
his famous  
picture de-  
scribed  
and cri-  
ticised.

the whole world of *virtuosi* can scarce find words to express the enthusiasm of their feelings, when they would display its merits. Notwithstanding my prejudices in its favour were strong, yet I must confess, though I expose myself to the censure of the first *connoisseurs*, that I do not like this picture; and now I will proceed to give you its description as well as the reasons of my disapprobation. It is a very large picture, higher than wide: about the middle of the canvass the Virgin is seated with the Infant Jesus on her knees; a little to the right, and forward, Mary Magdalen, in a kneeling posture, holds the foot of the little Jesus in one of her hands, and is supposed to incline her head to kiss it; the other hand hangs down: to the left, and on the fore-ground, appears St. Jerome; his back turned to the spectators, but by looking over his shoulder he discovers his profile: between him and the Virgin, and farther back, is an angel who sings from a book: behind Mary Magdalen is another angel, or young man, who seems to drink out of a vase. The character of the Virgin's face is such as you often see in the lowest rank of people or peasants; an unmeaning breadth, *l'air d'hibou*, *le visage plate*, &c. She appears extremely tanned, like a *Vendangeuse*. The colouring is coarse, and the shadowing of a dirty brown. The infant is one of the homeliest children I ever saw, that was not deformed. The face short, the mouth wide, and the lips turn outwards. The more one considers

the

the countenance, the more it seems to be in contortions. The anatomy is false, and the attitude ungraceful, to say the least. The Magdalen has the face of an idiot ; and not of a handsome one. The little Jesus has hold of her by the hair ; but his figure and face are turned from her. Her hair is too short and straight, not curling in natural ringlets, but heavy and greasy. Her attitude is so unnatural and strained, that it is not possible for her, in her present inclination of body, to apply her lips to the foot of the Infant ; possibly she might her ear, for she is in the moment of raising his foot towards her head : her arm and hand, that hang down, are ill proportioned ; her fingers long, lank, and lean, like those of a crooked woman ; her arm thin, skinny, and flat ; her elbow sharp, and seems as if it would wear a hole through the drapery ; her toes are long, swelled and red ; her dress disorderly ; the folds of her drapery confusedly drawn ; that of the Virgin is as bad. As to St. Jerome, he has the air of a miserable old beggar. The singing angel opens a mouth like that of a john-dory ; and the young person behind the Magdalen has the same mouth and lips with the other personages ; the latter he projects in an extraordinary manner towards the vase. In the back ground appear some remains of a ruined theatre, with cottages ; they stick to the back of the angel's head, so ill is the keeping preserved. There is also a kind of withered faggot, which is meant for a tree. Vexed  
at

at finding this picture every way so disagreeable and disappointing, I could not avoid criticising it a little before the Ciceroni; who exclaimed at my finding fault (though he could not deny that he perceived some absurdities) with the work of *il divino, il grande Corregio*.

Theatre.

The Theatre of Parma, erected in the time of Ranutio the First, is esteemed one of the most magnificent buildings at Parma. Vignola was the architect. The plan is a demi-oval. That part that fronts the stage rises in steps, after the antique models, intended for the spectators to sit on. They rise about as high as the second row of boxes at the Italian Theatre at Paris. These steps are so narrow, that they seem dangerous to sit upon; and rise at the same time so near the perpendicular, that I apprehend few English ladies have nerves sufficiently strong to venture to place themselves upon them, could this Theatre be transported to London. These are crowned by a gallery, ornamented and divided in front by columns, equally distant, supporting arches. Higher up, and above all, is a gallery for the common people. Lalande makes a capital mistake, in asserting that this Theatre will contain above twelve thousand persons; it appears barely large enough to accommodate four thousand. The ornaments make a beggarly appearance; the pillars, frizes, cornices, &c. are all of wood, and wretchedly painted: the figures of the genii, intended to hold large wax-tapers to light the  
Theatre,

Theatre, are poorly executed in plaister: the other figures, higher up, are of the same materials, and equally meritorious; and the two Equestrian statues, placed at each end of the Proscenium, are miserable performances. The height and breadth of this Theatre considered, I am at a loss to imagine how it is possible to light it. The ceiling appeared to be a parcel of old brown planks ill joined together, and much damaged by smoke and damps. There is no orchestra; but the place where it should be is occupied by a long leaden trough, reaching the whole breadth of the Proscenium; from which are pipes or shoots so contrived as to enable them to fill the trough with water, intended for the representation of a *naumachia* or sea-fight. I imagine this trough was to have served the double purpose of an orchestra and artificial sea: but when it so happened that a *naumachia* was to be represented, what became of the poor musicians? they surely were not to remain in the trough; that would be a symphony *al fresco* indeed. As we could get no intelligence concerning this point, we contented ourselves with viewing the vessels intended for the sea fight, which are behind the half-scenes; they are small, and move upon wheels. The stage slopes more than any I have seen; it is of a rapid descent, and so ill floored (I suppose from æconomical considerations), that you cannot easily walk over it without stumbling. The effect of the voice from the stage is very surprising; every word, though



spoke under the common voice, is heard distinctly at the farthest extremity of the house, which is the pit-door of entrance, fronting the stage, at the distance of 106 yards. But the voice does not sound agreeably; it seems to the distant auditor as if proceeding from a tomb: the speaker on the stage, as he pronounces, perceives a certain vibration in the air, as if the words at utterance became condensed, and rolled forward towards the audience. Perhaps the emptiness of the Theatre may in some degree occasion these effects: but it has not yet been discovered to what power this extension of the voice is owing; it is therefore supposed to be something accidental in the architecture; many builders and others have carefully examined its construction, but to no purpose; a cause having never yet been assigned for this effect. The scenery and decorations are in a wretched state, and do not appear to have ever been magnificent or ingenious.

Upon the whole, you are struck at entering by a want of proportion: the building appears too high for its breadth; the steps supporting the gallery shock the eye, and you feel as if under ground in a vast deep and dark mine.

There has been no representation here since the Emperor passed through Parma: at that time an opera was performed on purpose for him in this Theatre: it is never made use of but on particular occasions.

This

This town affords another Theatre for operas serious and comic, and for the *comédie*. The *grand* or serious opera during the months of May and June; from that time till Christmas, the French *comédie*; and from Christmas to the end of the carnival, buffoon or comic operas. The Infant defrays most part of the expence for theatrical representations.

Here is also a *Cassino*, or Assembly-room, for the nobility. The Infant provides the cards and lights, and two of his gentlemen do the honours. He sometimes honours the *Cassino* with his presence, and plays. The company meet generally three times a week during the cessation of theatrical amusements. This is a very œconomical, as well as agreeable scheme in a country where the *Noblesse* are not accustomed to have assemblies at their own houses, and where the expence would be very inconvenient to them.

We have seen another church belonging to a female convent: it is called St. Paolo, and was founded by a Princess Volgonda, niece to Cuni-gonda, widow of Bernard King of Italy. Volgonda was a nun in this convent, and died in the year 899. In the third chapel to the right is a very good picture by Agostino Carracci, representing a Virgin, a St. Margaret, St. Nicholas, and St. John. The picture over the great altar is by Raphael: the subject is Jesus Christ in Glory, with St. Paul and St. Catherine; but this picture has been unfortunately retouched by some pre-

St. Paolo  
church.

Agostino  
Carracci.

Raphael.

sumptuous wretch of a painter, who has done his utmost to spoil it, and has so far succeeded, as that scarce a trace remains of the work of that prince of painters.

Palace. The palace is large, and seems to consist of several buildings joined together. The architecture irregular, and the front unworthy of observation. The court of this palace, which leads to the apartments, is in a fine style of architecture.

The vast collection made by the Farnese family, of bronzes, pictures, medals, and a library of books, is removed to *Capo di Monte*, a palace belonging to the King of Naples.

The apartments are hung with crimson velvet embroidered with gold, as also with some fine pieces of tapestry from Flanders, and from the Gobelins at Paris.

Gallery. There is a gallery appropriated to the medals, designs, &c. that have gained the prize in the Academy of painting and sculpture of Parma.

Academy. The Infant encourages this Academy as much as possible, and I make no doubt that in a few years the students of Parma will distinguish themselves in these arts. Here are several of the prize-drawings for six or seven years past. Those for buildings, and all that represent architecture, do honour to their authors; they are principally done in Indian ink, and amongst them are some drawings by one George Dance, an Englishman, that I think are equal, if not superior, to those of the other

other competitors, for accuracy, neatness, and ingenuity. A design of his, which gained the prize-medal, represents a gallery for a palace, with all its proper architectural ornaments and furniture: statues in niches, pedestals, fountains, pictures, &c. many of which he had made choice of to ornament his gallery, from drawings now at Rome, from whence this design was sent. He has disposed of these neat sketches with great judgment, in an excellent taste.

Against the wall in the same room is fixed a piece of coarse painting in fresco, its shape irregular, having been defaced in recovering it from amongst the ruins of Velleia. It is curious, and seems to represent a garden ornamented in the Chinese taste; terrasses surmounted with ballustrades, and flower-pots upon them, with gravel-walks, are plainly to be distinguished. There is also a plan of Velleia, that is, what it appears to have been, as near as they could judge, after the late excavations, which have been discontinued ever since the year 1764; the present Infant and *Monsieur* Tillot, his minister, not choosing the farther expence of carrying on that work.

They shew strangers two tables of bronze found at Velleia; not unworthy the inspection of the curious. One contains, in a small character, but extremely legible, the names of the principal places belonging to the country of the Vellei. There are several villages in the neighbourhood that have scarcely, if at all, changed their appel-

lations since that time, making allowance for the different accenting and pronunciation.

The other table contains the Roman laws, as commanded by the Emperor Trajan to be enforced throughout the Cisalpine Gaul. Here is also a piece of antique mosaic of Velleia. It is composed of black and white marble in small square bits, and cemented strongly together: it seems a rude representation of the Sun. I think I have omitted nothing worth mentioning in the *virtu* style.

We have heard a piece of news to day which gave us great pleasure. The Inquisition is totally put an end to here: the grand Inquisitor being lately dead, their prisons are shut up, and no Monks are in future to be received into the Dominican order; therefore when those that still remain extinguish, that wicked society will exist no more in this country.

Royal Family.  
Infanta.  
Characters.

The present Royal Family of Parma are much beloved: the Infanta is esteemed one of the most amiable Princesses in the world; she is lively, active, and of great courage; is very fond of the chase, as well as an admirable marks-woman, and will pursue the game frequently on foot, when the frozen snow lies on the ground: there are few of her ladies who are sufficiently keen to accompany her. She is extremely humane and generous: for her *menu plaisirs* her allowance is a thousand sequins a month, and I was credibly informed that she gives the greater part of it away.



away. She encourages, and frequently excuses the soldiery from punishment, where it is possible to extenuate their faults; and as she is not difficult of access, petitions reach her incessantly, with which she endeavours to comply. As she is a German (being sister to the present Emperor), you may suppose she has many applications from the distressed of her own country, though *Monsieur* Tillot does all he can to prevent their penetrating the palace; yet they frequently succeed, and scarce ever fail of getting at the speech of the Infanta, who rarely disappoints their expectations. This tendency towards her country-people does not charm *Monsieur* Tillot, who doats upon the French, and who governs this little court with unlimited sway. The Infanta is a perfect mistress of music, has a charming voice, embroiders much in the tambour, and reads a good deal. She is tall and fair; never wears rouge or *fard*. The Infant is of a mild, indolent, unambitious disposition, totally devoted to his minister Tillot: all favours are obtained through him. His strong prejudices are to the French, their manners, politeness, &c.; he dislikes the Parmesans, and detests the Germans. He has lately laid a new tax upon his Principality, which the people receive with great disgust; it is to the amount of an English shilling, to be paid half-yearly, for every hearth, or place upon which a fire is kindled; not excepting those temporary machines in the streets for the roasting of chestnuts.

Principal  
families.

The Infant and Infanta give strongly into devotion; they hear mass twice every day, and are rigid observers of the tenets of the church. The court is brilliant and gay. The principal families are those of Rossi, Pallavicini, San Vitale, Melilupi, &c. The two ladies of the court particularly distinguished for their beauty are the Countess of Garimberti and the Marchioness Malaspina \* \* \* \* \*

The Countess of San Vitale is said to receive and entertain the most company, particularly strangers; by whom she is much esteemed for her politeness and address. What I have said above, I give you as from good authority, not from experience, for our very short stay in this town does not permit the availing ourselves of the amusement and dissipation our letters of recommendation might have procured us, from the society they would have opened to us. We have not presented one of them, being determined to keep our word with you, in regard to the time allotted to our tour through Italy. We shall hasten on to Bologna, Florence, &c. that what time we can spare may be divided between Rome and Naples.

Remark-  
able pic-  
ture.

I believe I forgot to mention a singular picture in the church of *St. Micheli*. It represents St. Michael and the Virgin weighing souls in a pair of scales. There is an old one weighed against a young; the old soul sinks down so low, that it falls into hell, whilst the young is so light that it kicks the beam (one would think the late

Mrs,

Mrs. B. held the balance). This airy soul has wings, somewhat like a bat, with a very thin body, a bald head, and long weak arms and legs. I suppose the painter's idea must have been that souls have no hair, by his giving this one a bald pate; and no bones, as one of his arms bends like that of a rag-doll; by which an angel seizing him, pulls him away into Paradise.

The fashion of Cicesbeios is not banished the polite societies of Parma; for the sole object of contracting marriage here, as in France, is that of interest. Young ladies at Parma are educated in convents, and brought out to be married when their parents have provided them a husband. The choosing for themselves is unheard-of, and would be esteemed the most enormous licentiousness. Wherefore the state deemed here the most happy, is that of a young rich widow. We shall find upon reflection, that these and many other matters, however shocking or unnatural they may appear to us, must ever be the unavoidable consequences of all arbitrary and despotic governments, whether in Italy or elsewhere. Adieu. I shall write next from Modena, I believe.

Cices-  
beios.

## L E T T E R XXII.

WE have not yet quitted Parma, owing to a most agreeable accident, I assure you. Fortune has thrown in our way a few excellent pictures. M—— has not let slip this opportunity to make the purchase, though most unexpected, as well as the manner we came by them. Here are the subjects and the painters names \* \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* The genteel and honourable conduct of the gentleman from whom he has bought them, will appear strongly in the following anecdotes of him and his family, and the reasons for his disposing of them. \* \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* Sincerity, frankness, and honourability are not confined to any country; and I think one very considerable benefit arising from seeing other countries besides our own, is the eradication (by the testimony of one's own senses) of many prejudices and littlenesses of thinking, which insensibly have taken so deep a root in our minds, as to render it almost impossible to judge in an impartial and liberal manner of our fellow-creatures, who happen to live at a great distance from us, and whom we imagine must differ from us in every respect, in proportion to the number of leagues that separate us from them,

We have ourselves been assisting, as you may suppose, at the packing our pictures. They are to set out with all possible expedition, and by the best means of conveyance, from hence to Bologna, thence to Florence and to Leghorn, from whence they will sail by the first opportunity for London. The little delay the pictures have caused, I determined to employ in writing to you again from this place, lest you should be uneasy at not hearing from us from Modena as soon as you might have expected. In my last I mentioned to you with some surprise the downfall of the Inquisition. I now wonder the Parmesans could bear priestly oppression so long as they have done; for this town, no longer since than the year 1744, was a scene of such riot and assassination as nothing but priests could have promoted. The commencement of this disturbance was the late Pope's impolitically, as well as vainly, contending with Don Philip for the possession of Parma, which hastened the destruction of several orders of Monks, and the abolition of their convents. At that period the Priests carried about with them pocket-pistols; the Bourgeoise went always armed, and the populace were never without *stiletto*: not a week passed unmarked by one, and sometimes more assassinations. The *stiletto* and pistols made their appearance upon the most trifling disputes; it was dangerous to walk the streets at night; robberies were frequent; Holy Church opened her kind protecting bosom to all ranks of villains;

Disturbances by the late Pope.



villains; the church-porches were their sure asylum. The *devots* charitably esteemed it one of their first duties to supply the refuged robbers and murderers with provisions; they even frequently aided their escape, or procured their pardon. The streets were infested with disorderly women, and every sort of crime was practised in the most licentious manner. At present the churches afford no longer an asylum, more than those of Turin. Assassinations and robberies are now very rare; not above three or four have been committed in the course of the last year. They are not always punished with death, unless it can be proved the provocation had been of a considerable standing; in that case pardon seldom follows: but if a man is killed through an act of sudden passion, the galleys or a long imprisonment is generally the punishment. They discourage as much as possible, both here and at Placentia, all women of the profession of street-walkers; an Inn-keeper being punishable for suffering them to lodge in his house. The governor of Placentia is extremely vigilant in regard to them, and as soon as they are discovered, has them driven out of the town.

Police.

The Police here and at Placentia (and we are told at Reggio and Modena also) strictly examine all who enter or go out of these towns: they not only take your name in writing, but also whence you come and where you are going; make a short description of your person, and in so accurate a manner, that you are knowable from it. They

are so clever at this, that the shortest time is sufficient for their purpose. When you arrive at the gates, a *Commis* thrusts his head in at the window of the carriage, and looking in the faces of the travellers, with the greatest eagerness and penetration, makes immediate entries of them, in his pocket-book. Each person pays a toll of half a *Paul*; not excepting poor strangers who travel on foot. The *Commis* of the gates having taken the names, descriptions and number of persons, not excepting the servants, enter them at a *bureau* or office for that purpose. The inn-keeper also takes the names down, and sends them to the same *bureau*, where if the entry made at the gate does not tally with that sent from the inn, a bustle immediately ensues, and an examination into the mistake. These precautions are also repeated upon leaving the town, and the entries immediately sent to the governor for his inspection, &c.

We are told that an English gentleman, by way of fun, tired of repeating his own name so often, chose to vary it, by saying he was called *Punchinello*; this gave such an alarm to the Police, that he was pursued, taken, and imprisoned (I think) at St. Marino, where he remained till one of our English residents, being apprised of his *mauvaise plaisanterie*, cleared up the matter, and procured his enlargement. I recollect an odd adventure which happened at Piacenza, not long ago; a Venetian Count, of the name of Carera, carried  
off.

off the daughter of an inn-keeper, of what place I cannot inform you; suffice it, that he gave in his true name at one of the gates of Piacenza, and lodged at St. Mark's, which was really the case. The chief waiter, or *Cameriere*, being his countryman, for a small bounty, omitted (purposely) the sending his name to the *bureau* at night; a rigid inquiry was immediately set on foot by the officers of the Police. The next day by eleven o'clock it was discovered at what inn this stranger lodged; the inn-keeper had sentence passed upon him (agreeable to the law in such cases) to suffer the punishment called the *cord*, and three months imprisonment, although they had no suspicion of the elopement of the girl with the Count; consequently there was no search as yet made for them. The waiter, to screen his master, confessed it was entirely his fault, and that the not sending the stranger's name to the *bureau* was owing to mere accident, he having been in so great a hurry the whole of the preceding day, that he had quite forgot it. They accepted his excuse upon this condition, that if within the next three years the smallest omission or neglect should happen of this nature, he should be sent to the galleys for life; and even upon the slightest complaint lodged against him by the Police, no further indulgence was to be shewn him. He spoke so well in his own behalf, that they did not even give him the *cord*; and was sentenced only to a three months imprisonment.

imprisonment. However, government had compassion on him, and released him from his confinement at the end of twenty-four hours.

There is a road now making from Parma in a direct line to Genoa; it will be finished in a year or two; the cause assigned for this communication is the benefit of trade, but it is suspected that the real motive is to open a free passage for the French and Spaniards, without their being obliged to traverse the Sardinian dominions: it is also believed that some foreign power defrays the principal part of the expence. Adieu. We touch upon the moment of our departure for Modena.

P. S. I forgot to mention the prices of job-coaches here, which is very reasonable, six livres ten sols of France by the day, and thirty sols each *laquai de louage*.

## L E T T E R    XXIII.

Modena, Növenber 25th.

**A**FTER a very agreeable little journey from Parma, we arrived here in perfect health yesterday: the roads are good the whole way; they are still part of the *Via Emilia*. We passed through Reggio, which is half-way between Parma and Modena, equidistant from both (fifteen miles); having crossed two rivers, one in a bark, the other by fording. One of these, called the Secchia, is between Reggio and Modena, and is frequently rendered impassable by the rains; so that all communication between these towns is cut off till the waters subside; but this inconvenience seldom continues for more than three or four days. The other river is called the Rubiera, just on the other side of an old fortified town, called by the same name, three leagues only from Reggio. Between Parma and Reggio lies Guastalla, about four leagues to the left, where the famous battle was fought in 1734, in which the French were victorious. To the right is situated an old fortress, called Conosa, seven leagues from Parma. This castle belonged to the countess Matilda, and is celebrated for the absolution bestowed by Gregory VII. upon the Emperor Henry IV. who was ordered to repair to this castle to receive it.

Keyfler



Keyßler ſays, he was obliged to ſtand during very ſevere cold weather three whole days in the court-yard, dreſſed in a penitential garment, barefooted, without meat or drink, and implore his pardon with tears, before the Pope could be prevailed upon to receive him again into the boſom of the Church. This famous Matilda, and old Pope Gregory, were great friends; we are taught to ſuppoſe that nothing more than a *belle paſſion* ſubſiſted between them.

Between Reggio and Modena we paſſed within a league of the bourg Correggio, where the great Correggio painter of that name was born.

Reggio appears to be pretty large; the ſtreet we drove through extends the whole length of the town; it is wide, tolerably built and paved, with arcades on each ſide, and ſhops under them; but the town has a naked dreary appearance; and the people ſeem much poorer than thoſe of Parma. There is very little to be ſeen at Reggio: in the cathedral is a large picture by Annibal Carracci, Cathedral. the drawing is fine, the colouring has been good; Annibal Carraccio. but it is placed in a bad light, and is much blackened by dampſ; it repreſents the Virgin and the infant Jeſus in the clouds, with kneeling ſaints.

In the church of the *Madonna della Giarra* is a Madonna della Giarra church. fine picture by Guercino, the ſubject a crucifixion; at the foot of the croſs is the Madona in an agony of grief, ſupported by two women, one appears to be Mary Magdalen; at her ſide ſtands a biſhop;

bishop; the head of an angel from a cloud close to one side of the cross, is greatly and deservedly admired. Our Saviour is just expiring on the cross; the head is admirably well done, as is the face and the muscles of the body. It is to be regretted, that this picture is in so deplorable a condition. There are other pictures in this church worth your attention, though not in a great style.

Modena. Modena is situated agreeably upon a plain, well built, ornamented with fountains and porticoes, under which you may walk very conveniently the whole length of the streets: the *Strada Maistra* is the best built. There are two large hospitals, one for the soldiers, another for the *Bourgeoise*, and an *Albergo* for beggars. The Duke of Modena commonly resides at Milan; but is here at present, and distinguishes the English so far beyond all other foreigners, that they are permitted to see the palace at any hour they choose, without any previous notice, and quite undressed; even boots are not objected to: this is an exclusive privilege: I wish he was of as amiable a character in other respects as he is distinguished for politeness.

We are tolerably lodged, well served, and very reasonably; four paols a head only for each repast, the eatables good, and well dressed; one paol a day for each fire, and no charge for our beds or rooms.

Ducal  
Palace.

The Ducal Palace is by much the finest edifice here; it stands alone in a great piazza, and in the  
best

best quarter of the town. The architecture is both majestic and elegant; the architect was Avanzini. Avanzini. The court is vast, and surrounded by colonades, which have a fine effect. The great stair-case is in a noble stile of architecture, and makes a striking appearance.

The Grand Apartment commences by a large saloon (in the middle of the front), which leads <sup>Grand Apartment.</sup> you to six large rooms, and to a cabinet entirely lined with looking glasses, beautifully gilt and ornamented.

The saloon is striking at first entrance; but you soon perceive the tribunes which surround the top to be too low, and the consoles that support them out of proportion, massive, and heavy: the other decorations are sudden, and not linked together with that graceful dependance that might easily have been given them. This saloon would appear to greater advantage was it preceded by an antichamber. The ceiling is painted in oils, by Mark Antonio Franceschini: it is not ill done, <sup>Mark Antonio Franceschini.</sup> though the colours are much too feeble.

In the canopy-room is a Martyrdom of a St. Peter, a Dominican Monk, by Antonio Cosetti of <sup>Antonio Cosetti of Modena.</sup> Modena, a tolerable picture. A Judith, by Guercino: she is too masculine, and appears like a stout male Israelite in woman's clothes. This painting, however, has merit for a boldness of design and good colouring; but always too much of the lilac.

- An Adoration of the Shepherds, said to be by Corregio. Corregio. The Virgin is uncommonly handsome. On the cieling of this room are painted four medallions by Tintoret: the colouring good, but the drawing incorrect. In the bed-chamber is a fine picture of the Samaritan, by *Jacopo Bassano*. The hypocritics of Italy find fault with this painter, for representing all his personages as peasants; yet they cannot deny his having been a most accurate disciple of Nature; and the vigorous warmth of his colouring must ever be held in the highest estimation by impartial judges. His pictures are scarce, and bear a very high price.
- Guercino. A marriage of St. Catherine, in Guercino's last manner, when he endeavoured to copy Guido. It is too grey and weak as to the colouring, and is altogether a cold and uninteresting piece.
- Famillitore. A Santa Veronicha, by Famillitore. A Madona holding by the hand a dead Christ; her head is finely designed, the face beautiful, and the character pathetic. They say it is by Guido, but no *connoisseur* can be of this opinion.
- Andrea Sacchi. A Roman Charity, by Andrea Sacchi. This is the most charming picture on the subject I ever saw. The daughter has a beautiful softness of feature, peculiar to this painter; her amiable mind and disposition are strongly marked in the expression of her countenance; her old father is rather too fat, and looks doating.
- Jacopo Bassano. In the other apartments the principal pictures are the following: a fine picture by *Jacopo Bassano*, repre-

representing our Saviour on the Mount of Olives :  
 a Prodigal Son, by Lionello Spada; here in high Lionello  
Spada.  
 estimation. I do not think it equal to that upon  
 the same subject at Turin.

Three pictures, by Giulio Romano, represent- Giulio  
Romano.  
 ing the passing a bridge, a battle, and a triumph.  
 The composition is too confused, and the colour-  
 ing disagreeable.

The Woman taken in Adultery, a capital pic-  
 ture by Tiziano. She is half-naked, extremely Tiziano.  
 beautiful, the expression admirable. A variety  
 of character marks the different persons present,  
 that can never be too much commended.

A Virgin, by the same excellent master, with  
 the Infant Jesus and St. Paul. This is a very  
 fine picture in every respect, excepting the figure  
 of St. Paul, by no means equal to the rest.

A St. Roch in Prison, and an Angel bringing  
 him a crown. This is a very large picture; the  
 drawing is correct and elegant, the colouring too  
 grey, and in some places greenish: it is by  
 Guido. Guido.

A Martyrdom of St. Peter, by Guercino. Be- Guercino.  
 come almost black, which has very much spoiled,  
 and destroyed in many places, the demi-tints.

The four Elements; good pictures, all of them  
 by Carracci. Carracci.

A St. Sebastian, by Michael Angelo di Carra- Michael  
Angelo  
di Carra-  
vagio.  
 vagio: a charming little picture: an old woman  
 is endeavouring to extract the arrows. There is



no contemplating this picture without feeling the strongest emotions of pity.

A fine piece representing St. Francesco, whose ardour, piety, and fervency of devotion is carried, if possible, beyond nature: but the two little angels, who appear to him, are ignoble in character; and their hair is of a foxey-red. This picture is by Guido Rheni.

Guido  
Rheni.

A Cupid and Psyche: an admired picture. I think the Cupid is too much of the make and character of a young girl. This is by Guercino, as is a sacrifice of Isaac, which has more merit (in my opinion) than any picture I have seen by that author. Isaac is bound upon a pile of faggots; Abraham's arm is already lifted up to sacrifice his innocent victim: the angel appears as if at that moment, and addresses Abraham, whose countenance expresses at once surprise, a doubtful anxiety whether the angel is to be depended on, hope, and a firmness of faith that can much easier be conceived than described. Isaac shews in his countenance quite a different species of surprise; his face turned towards the angel, is recovering from the paleness the near approach of death had spread over it; his eyes are so strained towards the heavenly messenger, that the eye-lids appear red. There is a strong conviction in his countenance of the reality of his approaching deliverance, and a beautiful innocent smile about the mouth makes you anxious for the conclusion of the miracle.

The

The angel is finely done; benevolence, dignity, grace, and ardour, befitting a messenger from Heaven, are strongly marked in his countenance and person. The lamb in the thicket does not appear as if suddenly caught; it has a lifeless look, as though it had been there a considerable time, but had escaped the observation of Abraham. Upon the whole, this is indeed an interesting picture; the colouring is warm, the grouping skilful, and the character and drawing excellent.

Here is a prodigious fine copy of that picture, Copy of  
called *il Notte di Corregio*. The original was sold *Notte di*  
with several other glorious pictures, for a great *Corregio*.  
sum of money to the King of Poland. What  
must the original be, when the copy is so admir-  
able! which is said, however, to resemble it won-  
derfully. It surprises me very much to see how  
different the characters are in this picture from  
that famous one of his at Parma, which I described  
to you. The subject is a Nativity; and the ex-  
traordinary beauty of this picture proceeds from  
the *clair obscure*: there are two different lights  
introduced, by means of which the personages are  
visible; namely, the light proceeding from the  
body of the child, and the moon-light. These  
two are preserved distinct, and produce a most  
wonderful effect. The child's body is so lumi-  
nous, that the superficies is nearly transparent,  
and the rays of light emitted by it, are verified in  
the effect they produce upon the surrounding ob-  
jects. They are not rays distinct and separate,

like those round the face of a sun that indicates an insurance-office; nor linear, like those proceeding from the man in the almanack; but of a dazzling brightness: by their light you see clearly the face, neck, and hands of the Virgin (the rest of the person being in strong shadow), the faces of the *pastori*, who crowd round the child, and particularly one woman, who holds her hand before her face, lest her eyes should be so dazzled as to prevent her from beholding the Infant. This is an action full of beauty and nature, and is most ingeniously introduced. The straw on which the child is laid appears gilt, from the light of his body shining on it. The moon lights up the background of the picture, which represents a landscape. Every object is distinct, as in a bright moon-light night; and there cannot be two lights in nature more different than those that appear in the same picture. The Virgin and the Child are of the most perfect beauty. There is a great variety of character in the different persons present, yet that uniformity common to all herdsmen and peasants. In short, this copy is so admirable, that I was quite sorry to be obliged to lose sight of it so soon, but I never shall forget it. The Duke of Modena, for whom Corregio did the original picture, gave him only six hundred livres of France for it; a great sum in those days; but at present what ought it to cost! There is a singular picture in the *Salle d'Audience*; it represents a very handsome woman, seemingly in an agony of fear, holding

ing

ing in one hand a bowl of poison; a man in armour standing close by her, shews an uplifted dagger, the point towards her throat: there are two women attendants behind, whose faces and attitudes express a joyous complacence and self-satisfaction. A large wild boar peeps his head out from beneath the garments of the woman, who holds the bowl.

The Gallery contains several curious antiques, Gallery.  
and a fine collection of drawings, consisting of  
near six thousand designs and sketches of Cor- Painters  
regio, Guido, and Tiziano, Sarto, Parmagianino, names.

Guilio Romano, Tintoret, the Carracci, Vignola, Franceschini, &c. and a great number of fine engravings, besides many natural and artificial curiosities. Amongst the antiques is a beautiful Egyptian  
Egyptian Canopus, eight inches high, and four canopus.  
in breadth: a busto of Adrian and his wife Sabina, Antiques  
in bronze, large as the life: a woman's hand in bustoes,  
white alabaster, much admired; it appears to be &c.  
of Greek sculpture, but not to have belonged to a statue: an Andromeda in white marble, about three feet high; she is fastened to a rock, leaning on her left side; there is a noble expression of silent grief in her attitude and face; the limbs are delicate, and the workmanship extremely well executed: a Hercules about a foot high, drawing Cacus by the foot from a cavern; these two figures are out of one block; the cavern, and one of the oxen he had stolen, are of another block; they are fine, and of Greek sculpture: two heads  
in

in one piece; unfinished, but not void of merit: a busto of Francis the First, by Bernini; partly in armour; his mantle is so finely sculptured, that it seems to float in the air. There are a fine series of medals, but I am not a sufficient judge of their merits to pronounce upon them; it is a curious study, of which I know very little, nor is M—— very partial to it.

Amongst the Cameos, the following appear to be the most worthy of observation: an agate with five figures in relief, all of different colours; one of these figures is suckling a child; to one side is the god Termes, before him an altar with the sacred fire burning thereon: another agate of two colours represents Iole *coiffed* with the lion's skin: a cameo in agate of three colours, with two figures; one, of a man sitting; he holds a sceptre in one hand, and has his other arm round the shoulders of a woman, who is standing with a lyre in her left hand, and something like a short stick in the other; near the man lies a mask; the woman's figure is supposed to be meant for the Muse Terpsichore: another cameo, of two colours, represents the busto of Cleopatra. The above gems appeared to us the most valuable in the collection.

Library. The Library contains about thirty thousand volumes; the book-cases are very neat, though of no better wood than walnut-tree. They are surrounded by an iron balustrade gilt. Here are six columns, which seem to sustain the vaulted ceiling;



ceiling; they are so well painted, as to cause a deception when seen from a proper point of view; also several ancient editions of books in the infancy of printing. In another room are many curious Manuscripts; it is said, to the number of fifteen hundred. They shewed us the following; a *Manu-*  
 Greek Testament of the eighth *century*; the *scripts.*  
 Miscellanea of Theodore; a Greek manuscript of the fifteenth *century*; a Dante of the fourteenth, with miniature paintings, wretchedly done, on the top of each page, descriptive of the story there set forth; a Bible in two volumes, and a breviary of the fifteenth *century*, with miniature paintings, very tolerable; an Herbalist of the fourteenth *century*, wrote in French, with the plants in miniature; a Cosmography of Ptolemy's in Latin, with miniature maps, by one Nicholas Hahn, a German, done in the fourteenth *century*. They shewed us others also; the subjects and titles I have forgot, but M—— says I have mentioned (as he recollects) the most curious. Almost all shewers of libraries, pictures, &c. talk so much, and mix so many impertinent remarks of their own, in every country I have yet seen, that instead of helping strangers, they confound and perplex them. I opened a translation from the Greek Testament, by Theodore Beza. According to this copy, printed at Edinburgh by Andrew Hart, 1610; the beginning of St. John's Gospel runs thus; "In the beginning was that Word, and that Word  
 " was

“ was with God, and that Word was God; this  
 “ same was in the beginning with God.”

You see there is some little variation from our common translation.

Cathedral. I have now done with the Palace, and shall proceed to the churches. The Cathedral is built in a bad Gothic taste. The great altar is raised so high as to admit of a Church, partly subterraneous, under it. This is dedicated to St. Geminiano, and his body is conserved there.

Guido  
 Reni.

You find a capital picture by Guido Reni in the first chapel on the right hand. The subject is called by the Monks who shew it, a *Nunc dimittis*. The Virgin is on her knees before the Infant Jesus, who is held in the arms of Simeon. The Virgin makes as ignoble a figure as that of a common parish-girl of a charity-school. Cochin and I vary extremely in regard to the Virgin; he commends her figure for a noble simplicity, in which she appears to me to be totally deficient. However, we agree as to the other parts of the picture, particularly in respect to the children who are playing with the offering, the turtle-doves. Nothing can be more natural than this little group. The colouring is too much upon the ash-colour, and produces a cold effect; though the drapery is elegant, and the drawing precise. The steeple of this church is called the *guirlandina*, and is esteemed the highest in all Italy: it is entirely of marble. They preserve in it, with the greatest care,

care, an old bucket, hooped with iron, which the Modenese, in the battle of Zipolino, carried off as a proof of their victory over the Bolognese, and pursued them into their town; however, they met there with such opposition, as obliged them to a hasty retreat; but not without the *consolation* of carrying off this bucket in triumph. These wars of Modena and Bologna, are the subject of a mock heroic poem of Tasso's, called *La Secchia rapita*; in which he licentiously misrepresents and misplaces facts, in order to give a larger scope to his satire and wit.

*La Chiesa Nova* is not yet finished; the decorations are elegant, of the Corinthian order; but as it is not divided into isles, and is to be highly ornamented with modern architecture, it will have the appearance, when finished, of a ball-room, rather than of a temple. Chiesa  
Nova.

There are two Theatres at Modena, one is very well built and decorated. Here are steps, which rise in an amphitheatrical manner, and pillars above; the pillars separate some of the boxes, and sustain others higher up. The *proscenium*, the *tribunes*, or boxes over the stage, and the stage-doors, are ornamented in a good taste. The other theatre is very indifferent in all respects. Theat

The troops of Modena make a good appearance; they are well-dressed, and parade about with a strong band of music, consisting of drums, fifes, hautboys, and French-horns. The Duke of Modena is said to have eight thousand men in constant Troops.

stant array, and that upon occasion he can bring twenty thousand into the field.

Illustrious  
families.

The most illustrious families are the houses of Rangoni and Montecucully. There are no remains of the families of those petty tyrants who governed Modena before the house of Est were chosen for their sovereigns.

Bour-  
geoise.

The Modenese seem a gay, cheerful people; have much genius for pantomime shows, and what is called pleasure, or rather dissipation. They are esteemed gallant, and the ladies and other females much inclined to coquetry. The *Noblesse* imitate the French in their dress. The *Bourgeoise* universally wear the *zendado*, a piece of black silk, with which they cover their heads; and which crossing before, is finally tied behind their waists.

Foun-  
tains.

Modena is abundantly supplied with the finest water imaginable; there are fountains in almost all the houses. The town indeed seems to be situated upon a vast reservoir; as, wherever they dig, they never fail to find a pure spring; this peculiarity extends as far as seven miles east of the town. On the north side they do not find water farther than to the distance of four miles. In the making wells, after digging about the depth of twenty-three feet, they find the remains of ancient buildings, lower down a firm earth, and at the depth of forty-five feet, a black and a whitish soil, intermixed with branches of trees, together with troubled and foul water, like that of a marsh. This muddy water is kept out by means of a cir-

cular wall of brick, which is founded upon the next stratum; namely, a bed of about eighteen feet thick, composed of chalk, in which are found sea-productions, as shells, &c. Under this chalk begins another stratum of a marshy bed, composed of leaves, branches, and rushes: when the well is dug to the depth of eighty-five feet, they come to another bed of chalk like the first, then another stratum of marshy ground, which is succeeded by another of chalk, and that again by a marsh. Having continued to dig on to one hundred and three feet deep, they come to the last bed, which consists of gravel, round pebbles, sea-shells, and large trunks of trees; under this is found the pure reservoir of water, which has always proved to them an inexhaustible source; it springs up clear, and in great abundance, by the means of holes made by a borer through the last stratum above mentioned.

They are also supplied by other water, from hills situated at about three leagues distance from the town, which forms little canals that run through the streets. There is a spring at a place called Bagnonero near Modena, which produces on its surface that oily bituminous substance called *oleum saxi*, or *petroleum*.

The adjacent country presents you with plains, fertile in corn and wine, mulberry-trees, and elms in rows, with vines conducted in festoons from tree to tree, as I mentioned before in the road from Plaisance and Parma hither.

Country  
adjacent.

Amongst



**Illustrious** Amongst the illustrious Men Modena has given  
**Men.** birth to, Tasso is one of the most remarkable. The architect Vignola was born in a village of the same name, four leagues from hence; as was the famous Muratori, who has wrote several voluminous works in Latin and Italian, consisting, amongst other subjects, of a History of the Antiquities of Italy, and a General History of Italy, &c. It seems there is a French translation of part of his works.

It is to be presumed that the Dukes of Parma and Modena live up to the utmost of their income, otherwise they would probably save money to defray the expence of building bridges over the dangerous rivers, which render travelling through their territories inconvenient, and often impassable to their own subjects, and particularly so to travellers, by whom they profit considerably. It would not be difficult to restrain and conduct the rivers so as to keep them within their banks; by which means they might gain a considerable extent of land, now rendered totally useless by the impracticability of its cultivation. Besides, there are many other particulars respecting this city and territory, upon which public money might be most laudably as well as beneficially expended.

We leave this place to-morrow, to pursue our journey to Bologna, from whence you shall hear from me with the very first opportunity. This

letter has been the work of two evenings only, so excuse the inaccuracies, &c. Adieu; it is late, I am very sleepy, and can say no more, than that I am always, &c.

## LETTER XXIV.

Bologna, Nov. 28, 1770.

**W**E left Modena yesterday, and reached this city last night. The roads are good the whole way. At about two miles from Modena, we crossed the river Panaro in a bark. This river Panaro divides the Dutchy of Modena from the Ecclesiastical State. About a mile farther, and to the left, is situated the Fort Urbano, a citadel built in the beginning of the seventeenth century, by order of Pope Urban the Eighth: there are always some troops in garrison here. Samogoggia is just half-way between Modena and Bologna; it is a considerable village, and has the appearance of a town. Before you arrive at Samogoggia, there is a long stone bridge to pass, which joins together two branches of the river Reno; this, like other rivers already mentioned, has, by changing its bed, branched itself out, and is impassable after great rains. It takes its source in the Appenine, at the foot of which Bologna is built.

Inn. We are extremely well lodged at the Pellegrino, and well served. The provisions are excellent in every respect, and extraordinarily well dressed. Our host provides us much more than we can eat and drink, dinner and supper, for eleven livres and a half (French) by the day; our firing, lodging and wine included. Our dinner to-day consisted of a white soup, with vermicelli and fine Parmesan cheese rasped over the surface, half a Bologna hog's-head admirably dried and dressed, superior to any hog-meat I ever tasted in England; *une friture tres recherchée*, a dish of *boullie*, a *poularde*, one of the finest I ever saw; it rivalled those of *Git*; a fore-quarter of lamb roasted, a *fricando* with small *navées*, spinage dressed the French way, colliflower, fricasseed truffles dressed with butter and anchovy, a dish of *mortadello*: for desert, the finest white grapes imaginable, white Bury-pears, the best chefnuts and walnuts, being of an uncommon size and sweetness. The wine is exceedingly good here, so is the water, which I think a most material object in the article of luxury. I have given you this detail of our dinner, to shew you the great difference in respect of eating between one part of Italy and another. Our dinner we mutually agreed was too abundant for two persons only to sit down to; as some of the dishes went away untouched, our host was shocked, fearing we did not like them: I sent for him, and told him we were perfectly satisfied with what he had provided; but desired he would for  
the

the future give us only a soup, an *entrée*, and something roasted, with a plate or two of garden-stuff, and a desert, and to vary the dishes as he saw proper. He was so amazed at our want of appetite, or moderation, that he concluded our request might proceed from some vow of abstinence made in order to bribe Heaven to prosper our journey. Such bargains are frequently struck in these countries between particulars and certain favourite Saints. The votive pictures with which every church is adorned, proves the universality of the commerce. But to return to our host, who really behaved in a most genteel and disinterested manner; for finding us resolved to eat no more than we could eat, he proposed a diminution of the price (I had informed him we chose to have a lighter supper, proportioned to our dinner), and that if he would find bread, butter, and cream for our breakfast, I did not desire to take from what we had agreed to give. He seemed much surprised, said he should get too much by my proposal, and insisted on providing us, into the bargain, with coffee or chocolate, as we should choose. The behaviour of this man gave us a favourable impression of the Bolognese.

We have seen nothing of the town to-day; for I have been employed with hiring *valets de place*, seeing chamber-maids, choosing one, unpacking, and inquiring about coaches and chairs. A job-coach and coachman costs thirteen paolos,

or six livres ten sols a day, French; a chair eight paolos. We propose staying ten days here. I believe our letters of recommendation to this town, will prove extremely convenient, and agreeable in their consequences. We propose sending them to-morrow to their respective addressees. I expect letters from you every moment.—Here they are.

We both sincerely rejoice that you and —— are in good health. \* \* \* \* \*  
I shall not send this letter to the post till to-morrow.

I have just resigned my head to the operation of ornamenting its outside by a very good hair-dresser, who lives near this house, and is known by the name of *Etienne*; he torments me to recommend him to my countrywomen, who may happen to pass through Bologna. Alas, this Frenchman thinks I must know every individual in his Britannic Majesty's dominions; for upon telling him, that if he performed well, I would endeavour to recommend him to my acquaintance, he did not seem thoroughly satisfied. What a diminutive speck ignorant foreigners suppose England to be? *Etienne* dresses extremely well, is a very humble, well-behaved man, and reasonable in his price.

We have had the pleasure of finding here the two English gentlemen we met at Turin and Genoa. It is a very agreeable circumstance, that  
we



we may always flatter ourselves with seeing some English acquaintance in every considerable town of Italy.

Nov. 29th, past 12 o'clock at night.

I could not send this letter to-day, as I intended.

\* \* \* \* \* Having dispatched our letters of recommendation this morning about eleven o'clock, we received the most obliging answers; and have already met with civilities, that I think are unprecedented even in French politeness and urbanity.

We had scarcely dined when a sort of confused noise at our inn-gate announced something extraordinary. This proceeded from the arrival of his Eminence the Cardinal Legate, who did us the honour to come in person to make us a visit, in consequence of our letter of recommendation from the Cardinal of Choisseuil. Our host was in great perturbation on his arrival, as he is Viceroy \* here, and vested by the Pope with despotic authority; the senate enjoying but few privileges, and little or no power. \* \* \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \* What to do with his equerries, pages, and foot-guards we did not know (his little body of 30 light horse drew up in the street before the house). Our kind host, who understood our looks upon this occasion, opened the doors of the adjacent apartments for them.

\* This Prince is of the illustrious house of Branchin Forti of Sicily, who have intermarried with the Colonnas, &c. &c.

His Eminence is a very polite old gentleman ; he bears hard upon his grand climacteric, is hale and strong, good-humoured and lively ; he has done us the honour to invite us in the most friendly manner to dine with him, and to his box at the opera. He had not been above five minutes with us before the Countess of O——i was announced. She is a fine woman, speaks French, as does the C——l very well. \* \* \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \* The Senator Aldrovandi and his lady arrived soon after, and made us the most obliging offers of their equipages during our stay, and proposed coming at a fixed hour every morning to conduct us to the palaces and churches, and every evening to the *corso*, opera, and the assemblies at private houses, which they say are very agreeable. We accepted their kind offers, except in regard to the equipage, as there was no possibility of refusing them ; for they said, they insisted *on serving* us while we should stay in this town. This expression means, that strangers recommended are to make use of the persons they are recommended to, in regard to themselves and every thing belonging to them ; and I understood that what I had been told at Turin was very just, namely, that if a stranger happens to have many letters of recommendation, he ought to sink all above one, or at most two, to the same town ; otherwise he is not near so well served, as when this method is observed ; for it is almost impossible to divide one's time properly amongst several families,

families, though they should happen to be well together; but if, unfortunately, the recommendatory letters chance to be addressed to families that are at variance, the reception of the strangers serves only to make the breach wider, and may oblige the latter *d'entrer en matiere*, which probably may be productive of disagreeable consequences to all parties. Thus we have suppressed some of ours, and I am sure we shall not regret our having so done. The family to whose guidance a stranger resigns himself, introduces him in the most kind manner into the society of all their acquaintance, as we have experienced this evening; for at the departure of the Cardinal Legate, and the other company above mentioned, the senator and his lady called upon us about seven o'clock, to accompany them to the opera, where after having first gone into his Eminence's box, and made him a visit of about a quarter of an hour, they introduced us into the boxes, and to the acquaintance of some of the principal families here.

The Vice-legate and the sister of the Countess Orsi \* \* \* \* \*; the *Barbazza*, the *Zambecari*, the two sisters, *Marchese's Meruli* and *Laniani*, one remarkable for her beauty, the other for her wit; the latter speaks French well, and has attained the air and manner of a genteel Frenchwoman; the family of B—, and others whose names I cannot recollect. After

we had made all our visits in their boxes, we sat the remainder of the evening in that of Aldrovandi.

The boxes in this theatre resemble rooms, and are wider backward than forward: you will easily imagine how this is contrived from the circular form of the theatre. They are all furnished according to the taste of their owners; Madam Aldrovandi's is hung with a beautiful pale blue and silver silk, and lighted up with wax, as they all are, in silver sconces. This lady is lately married; she is extremely amiable; her husband is a sensible, grave man; both as polite and agreeable as possible.—The Cardinal's box is much larger than the others, and is placed in the centre of the second range, or tier of boxes; it is lined with crimson velvet, beautifully ornamented. I was charmed with the theatrical performance, but shall reserve my observations thereupon for their proper place, when I come to speak of the theatre in its order. During the opera, refreshments are brought into the boxes; consisting of iced and preserved fruits, biscuits, lemonade, orgeat, &c. After the opera was over, we were conveyed home in the same manner as we came; with a list of invitations that it will be impossible for us to comply with in the small space of ten days, we were therefore obliged to refuse several on that account; alleging the many fine pictures and curiosities Bologna abounded with, and the impossibility

bility of inspecting them, were we to avail ourselves of all their civilities.

Good night; melody, dance, and song have so taken possession of my head, that I shall certainly dream of nothing but operas.

I am as ever, yours, &c.

## L E T T E R XXV.

Bologna, Dec. 3d, 1770.

**I** SEIZE the first opportunity to continue the description of Bologna. You will easily account for my silence for some days past by my last letter, in which I told you of the large society we are in. Although nothing can be more agreeable than our manner of living here, yet the frequent interruptions we necessarily meet with, are considerable impediments to our seeing the pictures, &c. of which there are a prodigious number, as well as of other curiosities in this town, that must detain us three or four days longer here than we at first proposed. Dining abroad breaks in upon our mornings; for it is impossible to visit some of the palaces but at fixed hours. The days being short, there is no seeing the churches early; the evening and most part of the nights pass away between the opera and private assemblies; the afternoon is soon gone, so that we enjoy scarce any



any repose. We are determined, both at Rome and Naples, to make it a rule neither to dine out, or have company at home at that meal, but to employ our mornings entirely in seeing and taking notes, to dine alone at whatever hour happens to be most convenient, and dedicate the evenings to amusements and to the society of our friends; for if there is too much to see at Bologna, what must be our situation at Rome and Naples.

Palazzo  
Publico.

Although I do not mean to give you a catalogue of all the valuable paintings that adorn the Italian palaces and churches, yet I hope so to manage my time, as to be able to mention those which please me most. To begin; the *Palazzo Publico* is a very large old building, and answers to what is called in France *l'Hotel de Ville*. In this palace the cardinal legate and gonfalonier\* are lodged commodiously with all the officers and domestics of their households; here are also offices for public notaries, &c. guard-rooms for the Swiss halberdiers attendant upon the legate: in short, there is no end of the people who inhabit this palace. To render it convenient to its inhabitants, the great staircase is so contrived, that loaded mules may easily ascend and descend. It is paved with brick, scarce any risers, but what there are, are very broad, and slope considerably. I am persuaded it is more troublesome to human creatures to mount this staircase than to that ob-

\* Or great standard-bearer.

stinate proud brute a mule. The whole building is of brick, and by no means remarkable in point of architecture. There are some good pictures in this palace; the principal as follows: a large picture painted on silk by Guido; it was intended for a church-banner at the time of the plague in 1630; its subject, the Virgin seated upon the rainbow, under which are all the tutelar saints of Bologna, praying to her to remove the distemper; the colouring is in his pale clear manner (but not greenish); it is not as highly finished as many of his paintings; however, the heads are peculiarly graceful, the faces expressive, and finely designed. Another picture by the same, representing Sampson, who finding himself thirsty after the slaughter of the Philistines, is drinking copiously out of the jaw-bone of an ass; his figure is not sufficiently colossal for the feats he has performed, and his left leg is so far stretched out on one side, that his outline forms strongly the Roman figure for the number ten; yet the colouring of this picture is fine and glowing, and the shadows well disposed.

A St. John the Baptist, by Raffaello; he is young and in the desert; this is a most beautiful picture, and appears to be a duplicate of that in the *Palais-royal* at Paris, which I am sure you must remember; it seems to be in the best conversation of the two: there is a colouring and an animation in the figure that is worthy the greatest admiration.

A St.

Simon Pefaro.

A St. Jerome, reading, by Simon Pefaro ; his attention is expreffed fo naturally, that one can fcarce believe the picture does not think : we fay with regret, that it is become darker than it has

Leonardo da Vinci.

been. A fingular picture \* by Leonardo da Vinci, representing a child in a little bed ; the infant's body does not appear, the bedclothes covering every part but the face and neck. It is thought to be a portrait. Round the neck is a double row of large pearls ; the drapery of the bed is muflin, ornamented with a great quantity of fine lace wonderfully well imitated : the bed is like a cheft with the cover off, and beautifully fineered with feveral forts of wood. This picture though it makes no great figure in description, is finely executed ; and what is very furprifing, the colours made ufe of are but two, a brown, and a yellow white ; which does not ftrike you at firft as the want of the other tints is by no means apparent. This brought to my mind the famous antique painter, Apelles, whom Pliny mentions to have made ufe of but four colours, black, white, red, and yellow. If Apelles made as good ufe of his four as this painter did of two, I fhould eafily believe the magic force of his colouring.

Raffaello. In the fame room is a head of Raffaello, fupposed to be done by himfelf, but we could not be of this opinion.

\* This is in a fmall room, and is not generally fhewn.

Two pictures by Donato Creti, a modern painter, who died but a few years past: the subjects, the head of Argus presented to Juno, and the Judgment of Paris; they are but indifferent performances: gaudy, fluttering figures, and the rules of perspective so ill observed, that the personages stick to the sky. The blue is fine; but a shell of ultramarine is a much finer colour. There is nothing either striking or magnificent in the furniture of the grand apartments of this palace. In a great saloon, called that of Farnese, upon the second floor, are painted in fresco representations of several memorable events in the history of Bologna. Without side is a cistern for water, over which is an arcade of elegant architecture; its proportion is twice the breadth of the perpendicular height, exclusive of a balustrade which surrounds the cistern; it is a small thing, but very correct. Belonging to this palace is a tower where Entius King of Sardinia was imprisoned in the year 1242, and where he died.

The palace Caprea deserves to be visited; the apartments are noble, but contain few pictures worthy of observation. Here is a great gallery ornamented with Turkish spoils, the warlike trophies of a famous general, an ancestor of the present family. They consist of bucklers, sabres, bows and arrows; the bucklers are lined with human skin dressed like leather; (I found means to bring away a morsel of this skin;) they told us it was that of the backs of Christian prisoners

taken in battle; and the Turks esteem a buckle lined with it to be a particular security against the impression of an arrow or the stroke of a sabre. A curious service of Turkish plate, crystal goblets, turbans, ornaments of great value set with precious stones; the scabbards of the sabres, &c. richly adorned with diamonds, rubies, emeralds, &c.; here are several turquoises as large as an old Windsor-bean, and perfect in their kind; but I saw no precious stones of the size and lustre of those which formerly used to dazzle my fancy in the Arabian Nights Entertainments. Here are also some pretty Indian cabinets and small pictures, very proper to ornament a lady's dressing-room.

Palezzio  
Aldro-  
vandi.

This is one of the first palaces of Bologna in respect to its furniture, neatness, and elegance, and the most habitable I have yet seen. Here is a fine saloon coved; the compartments painted in

Stephano  
Orlandi  
Vittorio  
Bigari.

fresco, by Stephano Orlandi, the figures by Vittorio Bigari: the colouring is too yellow, yet, upon the whole, the ceiling pleases, and you may observe some ingenious thoughts in the grouping and composition. The best pictures in oil are these: a Jupiter under the form of a Satyr, stealing a bow from Antiope, who appears to be in a profound sleep; a Cupid also sleeps by her. The great merit of this picture consists in its expression; the colouring and drapery are also very good: it is by

Pasfinello.  
Leonardo  
da Vinci.

Pasfinello. A Head of John the Baptist in a green porcelaine dish, by Leonardo da Vinci; extremely well



well done. All the works of this old painter are in such high estimation with the *connoisseurs*, that I am not surpris'd at the great prices given for them, although they are far short of many other pictures; failing continually in keeping and the *clair obscure*; yet there is a finish and a colouring which produces the effect of what the Italians call *soave*, that I cannot well define to you. A Head by Rembrandt; fine, and one of the best we have yet seen by that painter. Here is a gallery ornamented with several antique bustos: the best of which represents one of those women called *præfixæ*, who were hired to howl and shriek at funerals; so horribly ugly is this beldame, that I could not banish her countenance from my mind for a considerable time after.

In the *Palazzo Bovi* are some fine pictures: the principal, in our opinion, are the following; two large paintings by Albonese; their subjects, Sampson and Dalila, Hercules and Iole: the first represents Sampson asleep, with a truth seldom expressed by the greatest painters: Dalila is beautiful in point of face, limbs, and colouring, but does not please equally with Iole. The second has as much merit as the first; and I think is a more agreeable picture, on account of its subject: an innocent theft, by way of *badinage*, being an amiable subject; the other, a cruel piece of treachery. Hercules is sleeping, as is Sampson, and Iole is stealing away on tiptoe, fearing

to

to wake him, having possessed herself of the lion's skin and his massive club. She is an elegant figure.

Guercino. A capital picture by Guercino ; but the subject is dreadful ; much too shocking to be perpetuated upon canvas, and contemplated by people who are not void of all feeling : it is the martyrdom of St. Bartholomew ; he is bound to a pillar of wood, the executioners are fleaing the skin off his breast, arms, and shoulders ; the sinews and muscles are laid bare ; the blood, &c. is represented so naturally, and seems so close to you ; so that there is no bearing the sight. The cruel insulting faces of the bloody butchers that surround him, strongly contrast his countenance, which expresses the most perfect resignation and heavenly patience. There are many other horrible circumstances in this picture ; but I will not detail representations of such monstrous cruelty. It is my opinion, that in a well-governed Republic, painters whose pictures excite horror and rage, and poets whose tragedies inspire the like, should be severely punished. But to return to the picture, suffice it to say, that this capital cruelty of Guercino's is perfectly well executed in point of anatomy, colouring, &c. &c.

Raffaello. A portrait of a Duke of Urbino, by Raffaello. I can no better convey to you the merits of this picture, than by the lines the sight of it brought to my mind.

The

The image of a wicked heinous fault  
Lives in his eye. That close aspect of his  
Does shew the mood of a much troubled breast.

A Holy Family, by Parmegianino. Good in his style. Parmegianino.

The Palace Sampieri. A fine ceiling, by Luigi Carracci: a hardy composition, and executed in the manner the Italians call *terrible*, namely, with great boldness and force: it represents Hercules and Jupiter. Another ceiling by Annibal Carracci, is quite equal to the first. The subject, Virtue opening the Heavens to receive Hercules. Pallazzo Sampieri. Luigi Carracci. Annibal Carracci.

An admirable portrait by the same master.

The Angel Gabriel, half-length, by Guido. A most amiable picture of Cupids dancing round a tree, others forming different sports, and in the sky Venus appearing with her son. This is painted on copper, and highly finished; in respect of neatness, colouring, variety, grouping, and elegance, it is perfect. Its pendant does not represent the rape of Proserpine, as Cochin asserts; nor is it on copper, but on canvas: the subject is a triumph of Venus. A very wretched picture. Both are ascribed to Albano, but the second is certainly not his: as to the first, there is no question of its being worthy of the greatest painter. Guido. Albano.

The Woman taken in Adultery: a good picture, but the colouring too dead; by Agostino Carracci. The Canaanite, by Luigi Carracci: Agostino Carracci.

there is grace and finer colouring in this picture than is generally to be seen in the works of this painter. The Samaritan, by Annibal Carracci.

Annibal Carracci. This picture is well known in England by the engravings from it: the drawing is admirable, and the colours beautifully blended. Five Apostles

Guido. together, by Guido, in his strong manner: the shadows are very dark, and the demi-tints yellowish.

Over a chimney is a very fine drawing, rather than a painting, by Luigi Carracci: it represents one of the Titans under a vast fragment of a rock, which he is struggling to support, to prevent his being crushed to death. There is infinite merit in this piece, and but few strokes, but not one at random; the touches are those of a great master.

Luigi Carracci. Guido. The famous picture of St. Peter weeping, which by pre-eminence is covered with a fine silk curtain, did not quite answer my expectation: I allow that the colouring, the drawing, and the anatomy are all as perfect as possible; but what I sought for I could not find, expression. Had I seen this picture, without any person's announcing it to me, I should have supposed it might represent Socrates, Pythagoras, or Epictetus, moralizing in a desert place, and one of their disciples attending to the precepts of the philosopher; but the keys, which are sufficiently conspicuous, would soon have convinced me of my error.

This young man, who is introduced by the painter, is supposed to be one of the disciples of  
Jesús

Jesus Christ, who seeing St. Peter go out, struck with remorse, follows in order to comfort him.

St. Peter's countenance is not expressive of any one feeling I should look for, upon the occasion of the regret and shame he must have felt in consequence of his base conduct: therefore I think I may with reason say, it fails in a very principal point; but both Cochin and all Bologna are against me; so that I hardly dare venture my private sentiments. This *quadro famoso* is by Guido.

A beautiful ceiling by Guercino; Hercules suffocating Anteus: the fore-shortening is wonderfully ingenious; the *clair obscure* dark, yet distinct in the shadow, and bright and fresh in the demitints.

A picture, by the same, of the dismissal of Hagar. One would really think Guercino had copied it from the originals themselves; there cannot be a more natural and animated picture. The noble character of Abraham, as described in the Bible, is perfectly well expressed in his figure and countenance: Hagar is exactly what one should suppose her to have been; and the little Ishmael, who is weeping bitterly, has both characters blended in his features.

Here is a very fine Crucifix in sculpture, but too well done, in my opinion, to be placed where it is. It should decorate a chapel, or oratory; though you know my principles are far removed from popery, yet I think there ought to be a sort



of decency and respect shewn to sacred subjects, both in painting and sculpture. Was I possessed of a representation of our blessed Saviour's sufferings, or the martyrdoms of his Apostles, I should place them in a room by themselves; for I think it very shocking to see a Flagellation, a Pieta, &c. forming a pendant to a riotous debauch of wanton Satyrs, or to the absurd and ridiculous amours of a Jupiter.

Palma. A St. Jerome, by Palma Vecchio; this is a curious old picture, but the colouring is too yellow.

There are several more pictures in this palace; I said before, that I do not mean to furnish you with catalogues, so have only mentioned those that pleased us most. To avoid errors and omissions, I take my notes upon the spot, which I assure you is often very troublesome, as I am frequently obliged to write in my pocket-book standing, and at times supporting it on the pedestal of a statue, or the moulding of a surbase; these shewing apartments in the Bologna palaces being generally void of tables, and of every convenience that can render them habitable: nor do their owners frequently occupy them; having always a private apartment for themselves, unornamented by pictures, statues, vases, &c. but plainly fitted up, and if not with that taste and elegance sometimes met with elsewhere, yet tolerably well furnished, and clean.

Pallazzo

Pallazzo Monti : a beautiful Madona and Infant Pallazzo Monti.  
 Jesus, by Giuseppe del Sole. Lot and his Daugh- Giuseppe del Sole.  
 ters: the daughters very handsome, the drawing good, and the manner firm and decisive; by  
 Simon da Pefaro. A picture by Elizabeth Sirani, Simon de Pefaro.  
 the scholar and mistress of Guido. She died at Elizabeth Sirani.  
 twenty-six years of age. The subject, a woman  
 throwing a soldier into a well; it has merit, and  
 much of Guido's manner.

A Saint Sebastian dead; an old woman, prob-  
 ably his mother, is endeavouring to extract the  
 arrows. Another woman is seen in the back-  
 ground, and angels descending, bearing palms and  
 crowns. It is a very interesting picture; by Luc. Lucca  
 Giordano. I have reason to think that Cochin Giordano.  
 never saw the pictures in this palace, from the  
 absurdities of some of his criticisms.

A Rape of Helen; she is not handsome; the  
 most interesting part of the picture is an episode  
 the painter has introduced, of an old woman  
 struggling and screaming to the utmost of her  
 power, in defence of a casket, which a soldier is  
 wresting from her; this is by Carlo Chigniani. Carlo Chigniani.  
 The casket is open and full of jewels; his coun-  
 tenance expresses more of humour than cruelty;  
 her face is as well done as possible; her rage and  
 exertions, nature itself.

A famous picture, well known in England,  
 under the description of Generosity and Modesty,  
 by Guido. They here pretend, that a picture in Guido,  
 the possession of the late H. F. Esq; near London,

is a copy from this. As I never saw the former, I can give no opinion; but this at Bologna certainly carries upon it strong marks of originality. There is a melioration in the colours that time only can give, and an artful blending of them, with that native grace that so distinguishes the women of this painter from all others. It is in his grey and greenish manner. Their two characters are charming; Generosity is a more spirited and lively beauty than Modesty; who has rather too much of the *Agnes* about her. I hear Mr. Strange, a famous English artist, has engraved a fine print from this picture.

Scholar  
of Raffaello.

A very pretty picture of a Cupid shooting at a mark; other Cupids drawing lots out of a vase; by a scholar of Raffaello.

Cavadone.

A Judith and Holofernes; she is an ugly, wicked-looking, vulgar woman; but the circumstance of Holofernes's blood spirting upon the pillow is so well done, as to be exceedingly shocking; by Cavadone.

Salvator  
Rosa.

Two pictures, by Salvator Rosa; one the Martyrdom of St. Stephen, the other of the Innocents; both good, but the last has most merit.

Franceschini.

Four beautiful Sybils, by Franceschini. The blue Sybil is my favourite.

Espagnoletto.

An old Harper after the life, by Espagnoletto; extremely well done.

Lanardino.

A picture, by one Lanardino; it represents the inside of a cottage, with all its furniture, an old woman is fallen asleep at her spinning-wheel,  
down

down whose bosom a boy of a most arch and mischievous countenance is conducting a mouse; the little animal hangs suspended by a string tied to its leg; whilst another boy is boring a hole through the cover of a pot of sweet-meats, and appears under great apprehensions, lest the bel-dame should wake. This picture has all the merit of the Flemish paintings; the most minute articles of the cottage-utensils have not been forgot.

In my next letter you shall have the remainder of the palaces, and, I hope, all the churches; for we mean to visit only those the Bolognese themselves esteem most for their paintings, &c. therefore adieu; it is not without industry that we can see two palaces a-day. I shall not write till some days hence. This I mention, lest you should be uneasy at not hearing from me as soon again as usual,

## L E T T E R XXVI.

Bologna, Dec. 11th, 1770,

**H**ERE is a great packet for you. A cold and a slight sore throat attacked me yesterday, and obliges me to keep house to-day. I have dedicated the whole of it to your service, and to the arrangement of my notes. I sincerely regret my not being able to write short-hand; it would save me a great deal of time. So much still remains to be said of Bologna, that I believe you will be heartily glad when we quit this place; but as you assure me so constantly, in all your kind letters, that you do not yet find me tedious nor tiresome, I shall continue to describe what I have seen to the best of my judgment; though I fear I am too circumstantial, and that your friendship prejudices you in my favour. \* \* \* \* \*

Your approbation is an encouragement that surmounts any fatigue, so make yourself perfectly easy on that account.

We have visited what remains of the palaces best worth seeing, most of the churches, and the *istituto*, &c.

Pallazzo  
Zam-  
becari.

The *Pallazzo Zambecari*, is esteemed the largest in Bologna, and is one of the most remarkable for its fine gallery of pictures, amongst which the following appear to us to be the best.

A St.



A St. John, full of zeal and fire; he seems to be saying, Avaunt, "Ye generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come,"

Éc. This is by a scholar of Guido's, one Flaminia-  
niatore. A fine Cleopatra, by Guido. Two of <sup>Flaminia-  
tore.</sup>  
the most beautiful Cupids I have yet seen, by <sup>Guido.</sup>

Simon di Pefaro. The whole history of Esther <sup>Simon di  
Pefaro.</sup>  
and Ahasuerus, on wood, in three pieces, by Luc. <sup>Lucco</sup>  
D'Olanda. Although the rules of perspective <sup>Olanda.</sup>

were quite unknown to this old painter, yet he has given so much expression to his personages, that one may overlook, in a great measure, the want of keeping. In the third pannel, which represents the disgrace of Haman, the King and the favourite are incomparably well done; particularly their faces. A Holy Family; a fine pic-

ture, by Guastello. A Head of St. Francis, by <sup>Guastello.</sup>

Dominichino. Herodias's Daughter, by Lionel <sup>Domini-  
chino.</sup>  
Spada. A Virgin and Infant Jesus, who is stroak- <sup>Lionel  
Spada.</sup>

ing a lion; the Virgin seems greatly apprehen-

sive of the wild beast: it is an interesting picture, by Palma Vecchio. A laughing Cupid, by Fran- <sup>Palma  
Vecchio.</sup>  
ceschini. A Hercules spinning, Iole wondering at <sup>Francef-  
chini.</sup>

his awkward manner: the Hercules is too delicate, and there are great faults in the anatomy of both their figures; by Gessi. Two charming pictures <sup>Gessi.</sup>

in a case, placed back to back, with a sliding-board over them: one is a Cleopatra, the other a Lucretia. They are perfectly beautiful in every respect, yet quite different in character and features; by Ludovico Carguarfi. Two herd-dri-

<sup>Ludovico  
Carguarfi.</sup>

vers; the woman's figure is perfectly graceful and natural, but not out of character; my opinion is, that grace is not confined to rank, any more than taste; the grace of a shepherdes should not be that of a princess, yet may they both be graceful, but in different ways. I must quit the subject instantly, for I have not time to say all I think upon grace and taste.

Carlo  
Cigniani.  
Alessan-  
dro Chi-  
arini.

A Sampson and Dalilah, by Carlo Cigniani. A picture, by Alessandro Chiarini; the subject is the denial of our Saviour by St. Peter. The picture is divided so as to represent on the fore-ground a kind of anti-chamber, through which you see the judgment-hall of Pilate, and our Saviour before him; the moment taken by the painter is from this text; "And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter, and Peter remembered the word of the Lord," &c. All the figures are full of expression; St. Peter is admirable, and the personages as different, each from the other, as if done by different painters. How often do we see a picture consisting of from ten to thirty figures, with a strong family-likeness throughout, so that you may trace all the ties of consanguinity, from the grandfather and grandmother, down to their grandchildren's second-cousins, &c.?

A Judith in the act of cutting off Holofernes's head. This picture is too well done; it struck me I know not wherefore, that it must have been taken from the life. The idea threw me into a trembling, and made me very sick; producing  
the

the same effects upon me, that I might perhaps have experienced from the sight of a real execution: the separation of the neck, the force she uses, the spouting of the blood from the divided arteries, and her countenance, whilst she turns away her face from the dreadful work she is about, and which, nevertheless, expresses a fierceness and a sort of courage little befitting a woman, joined with the writhing convulsions of the body of Holofernes, make it a picture quite improper for the inspection of those who have any degree of feeling: it is by Michael Angelo de Caravagio. M. Angelo da Caravagio. There were several other capital pictures in this palace when Cochin saw it; which have been since sold to Mr. Strange, an English artist, whom I mentioned before, and are supposed to have been purchased for his Britannic Majesty.

Pallazzo Tanaro: Guercino has painted upon Pallazzo Tanaro the walls Hercules in combat with the Hydra, which forms a fine point of view to one of the porticoes: it is done in shades of grey, what the French call *grisaille*. An Assumption of the Virgin, by the same, large as the life, consisting of fifteen figures; and said to be in the stile of the Saint Petronella of Rome: the composition is fine, the grouping ingenious, the head and hands correct, the manner large, and the colouring strong; but the dark shadows are rather too black. The Martyrdom of St. Lorenzo by night; the only light is that which proceeds from flambeaux: this is not a very fine picture, though it is striking; it  
is

**Tiziano.** is attributed to Tiziano, but is by no means worthy of him. A Madona suckling the Infant Jesus larger than life: the Madona cannot be too much admired; the demi-tints are executed with the greatest justness, and there is a striking propriety in the whole of this picture; it is by Guido. A **Guercino.** Saint Agostino, by Guercino; too red, otherwise a good picture. The famous picture of Solomon, where one of his concubines takes the crown from his head in play, has been sold out of this collection to the King of Poland for fifteen hundred sequins.

A fine copy of the Martyrdom of St. Bartholomew; the original is at Rome.

A Madona of the most regular beauty; by **Guido.** Guido. A fine drawing in chalks, of St. Roch; by Ludovico Carracci. A St. Antonio, though become very black, yet still of great merit; by the same.

**Franceschini.** A Saint Cecilia; the face handsome; by Franceschini. A pretty picture of the Bath of Diana; the painter unknown. A Sybil; the character

**Ludovico Carracci.** grand and noble; by Ludovico Carracci. A Sleeping Venus; by Annibal Carracci; it is now too black. A good portrait of a woman, by the same.

**Annibal Carracci.** A beautiful miniature in water-colours, by Albani; representing a Madona and the Infant Jesus. A Boy singing, and accompanying his chaunt with a lute; it is very natural, but not beautiful; being the sort of vagabond one sees every day playing about the streets; by Annibal Carracci.

A por-



A portrait of St. Charles Baromeo; by Carlo Dolci. In the gallery of drawings, all well done, and with great spirit: A Cleopatra; by Guido. An Old Man by the same. Two Children rolling a Barrel; by Guercino. An *Ecce Homo*; by Ludovico Carracci. A Marriage of Cana in Galilee, in which are introduced forty-two figures, with a beautiful view in perspective: the drawing is only fifteen inches wide, and five and a half high; the author unknown, but worthy of the greatest master in its stile. There are several other very good drawings in this little gallery, but those I have mentioned are the most striking.

*Pallazzo di Buono Figlioli.* A singular picture of a Holy Family sailing in a bark to Egypt, piloted by an angel; of Ludovico Carracci. A Sufannah and Elders; her aversion to the old men pointed and natural; the old men equally well characterised; by Cavadone. Sampson sleeping on the lap of Dalilah, two Philistines behind her; she is delicate and beautiful; the Philistines shew great apprehension lest Sampson should awake; it is well done, and as interesting as the subject admits of; by Lionello Spada. Mary Magdalen purchasing the precious ointment from a merchant; the former expresses great generosity and ardour to conclude the bargain, the latter has the air and manner of an old covetous *smouse*; by Guercino: I think I never met with this subject before. A capital picture of the Resurrection of Lazarus; by Chiarini, a scholar of the Carraccis.

A fine

Carlo  
Dolci.  
Gallery of  
Drawings.  
Guido.

Guercino.  
Ludovico  
Carracci.

Palazzo  
di Buono  
Figlioli.  
Ludovico  
Carracci.

Cavadone.

Lionello  
Spada.

Guercino.

Chiarini.



M. Ange- A fine Crucifixion (small) by Michael Angelo  
lo Buona- Buonarotti. A beautiful picture by Raffaello;  
rotti.  
Raffaello. the subject is the Marriage of Saint Catherine; the

force of the glowing colours, and beautiful *chiara oscuro*, dulls all the pictures in its vicinity. The great powers of this Prince of Painters can never be sufficiently admired by the *virtuosi*, nor studied and copied by all artists who wish to excel. A Battle of Pilgrims, Beggars, and Market-women, in the most risible attitudes; amongst many odd groups is an old woman in a violent passion, who having thrown down a sturdy beggar, is beating him unmercifully with his own crutch. This strange scene of madness and confusion is by Brughel.

Brughel.

A picture of the murder of the Innocents, though by no means a capital one, gives one female figure expressive of extreme distress, both her arms being held from saving her child, she in an agony of rage bites the arm of one of the soldiers, who is about to murder her infant; it is by

Massani. Massani.

A *Noli me tangere*, finely done, author unknown. A Philosopher; by Guercini.

The Incredulity of St. Thomas, a most interesting picture, the keeping admirable; by Guercini. A Cleopatra; by the same. A St. Gierolimo; by Annibal Carracci. A dreadful picture of the putting out Sampson's eyes; too shocking for contemplation; the cruel pleasure of Dalilah is quite infernal; we should hope that so barbarous

Annibal Carracci.

a woman has never existed; by Piarini. Another Piarini, horrible subject, of Jael driving a nail into the head of Sisera: the circumstances in this picture are too affecting for description; I shall only say, that it is perfectly well executed; by a painter unknown.

A Sybil, by Guido, and a Cupid of equal Guido. merit, by the same. A Marriage of St. Catherine (small), the heads remarkably fine; by Dionisio Fiamingo. The same large; by Ludovico Carracci. A *Notto di Natale*; by Gessi.

Dionisio  
Fiamingo.  
Ludovico  
Carracci.  
Gessi.

Two Children, by Elizabeth Sirani, in the manner of Guido. Another *Natale*, by Caravagio, in a beautiful simple stile of painting. A frize in fresco, by the Carracci, represents the history of Brutus and Cæsar, the conspiracy, &c. A ceiling divided into small compartments, painted in the old manner, with several devices; amongst many others are two, which I particularly remarked: a thunderbolt falling into the ground, produces a Laurel-tree; its motto *de fulmine Laurus*: the other, a fire blown by the wind; motto, *Crescit in Adversis*. I should not mention these trifles, but from my partiality to the quaint conceits of former times: by the way, I have increased my collection of mottos for sun-dials.

Eliz.  
Sirani.  
Caravagio.  
Carracci.

In this palace is a small cabinet, furnished with Guercino. some good drawings, by Guercino and the Carraccis. raccis; one particularly of a procession, consisting of a multiplicity of figures.

The

**Pallazzo Pepoli.** The *Pallazzo Pepoli* is richly furnished: there are some good fresco paintings on the cielings and cornices, &c. by **Columna di Catuti, Donato Creti, and Graziani**; also some aërian perspective, by **Spaniroli**. The most remarkable object here is a clock of perpetual motion; the ball runs over a picture of Cupids, by **Albani**. This picture is placed horizontally upon the top of the inside of the clock, a looking-glass in a sloping inclination reflects it, and the Cupids appear in the glass playing at ball.

**Palazzo Ranuzzi.** *Palazzo Ranuzzi*; containing the largest collection we have yet seen of bad pictures; the most tolerable amongst them are a Joseph and Potiphar's Wife; it is a copy from Guido, by **Sementi**. A Rape of Helen, and a Rape of Proserpine, by **Lucca Giordano**.

**Lucca Giordano.** St. Francis, and an angel playing on the fiddle; by **Guercino**. St. Gieralimo listening to the trumpet of the last judgment; by **Annibal Carracci**.

**Agostino Mitelli.** A piece of perspective, well enough; by **Agostino Mitelli**. With regard to the merits of this collection, we are so unfortunate as to differ widely from **Cochin**, who I shrewdly suspect never saw them, as he mentions several pieces unknown here. The front of this palace is in a good stile of architecture, the design **Palladio's**; and the staircase, which is ascended by two flights, ingeniously contrived and well-proportioned; but upon

upon the whole, the palaces of Bologna are not comparable in respect to architecture, furniture, and magnificence to those of Genoa: they are much out of repair, and contain a prodigious number of bad pictures, which ought to be banished their collections; for of what use can such miserable trash be to posterity, unless merely to serve instead of silk, tapestry, or paper, to cover the walls; and I think any of the three preferable to old, rotten, ill-daubed canvas.

I am now come to the churches.

In the sacristie of La Madonna di Galiera is an old portrait of a monk of the order of St. Phillipe de Neri, by himself, but so well done, that there is no antique painter except Raffaello who can excel it, in my opinion; it has all the merit a portrait can boast, except that peculiarity of colouring I have so often mentioned in Raffaello's pictures.

Madonna  
di Galie-  
ra.  
A Monk.

A very agreeable picture of a Holy Family, with a concert of angels; by Jessi.

Jessi.

A beautiful Madonna; by Guido. Several miniatures by Cavadonne and Albani, and two of the finest paintings of the Annunciation I have yet seen, by Annibal Carracci: it is wonderful how well and how ill this painter has worked. In the first chapel to the left on entering the church, is a picture of St. Philip in extacy; by Guercino. In the second, a good picture by Albani; the subject an Infant Jesus standing between the Virgin

Guido.  
Cava-  
donne.

Albani.

Annibal  
Carracci.

Guercino.

Albani.

and St. Joseph, to whom the angel presents *Gli strumenti della passione* in the presence of God the Father; the heads are graceful: if there is any fault, the glory appears too confused, though well illuminated.

Adam and Eve, and other fresco pictures in the same chapel, are in so bad a light, there is no forming any judgment of them. In the third chapel is a St. Thomas touching the wounds of our Saviour in presence of the other Apostles; the drawing fine, but the colouring is too grey; by Theresa Muratore Moneta. In a chapel detached from the church is a painting on the wall, by Ludovico Carracci; representing an *Ecce Uomo*, and Pilate, washing his hands: it is finely composed, and the colouring strong and vigorous.

Theresa  
Muratore  
Moneta.  
Ludovico  
Carracci.

Giesu &  
Maria  
Church.

The church of Giesu and Maria; in the first chapel, a picture of St. William on his knees before a crucifix; above is a glory, with a Virgin, St. Magdalene, and several little children; in the back ground two little devils are creeping into the earth; the glory is the striking part of the picture; they are well grouped, and the heads graceful; but the St. William fails in character; by Albani. Over the great altar is a capital picture of the Circumcision; by Guercino. This subject is admirably executed, and worthy the inspection of all strangers, Guercino having exerted all his powers in its completion. The architect of this church was Bonefacio Socchi; it is small,

Albani.  
Guercino.

Bonefacio  
Socchi.

but



but elegant ; its decorations are of the Composite-Order.

The *Mendicants di Dentro*, a well-proportioned church, contains several capital paintings. In the first chapel, to the right, is a most interesting picture, by Alessandro Tiarini; St. Joseph brought by angels on his knees to the Virgin, to beg pardon for his unjust suspicions. The colouring is strong, and the drawing correct: the Virgin is not as graceful as she should be, and the air of her head is ignoble. However, she pardons St. Joseph with an air of great condescension, raising him up with one hand, and pointing to heaven with the other. In the fourth chapel, to the right, is a picture of Cavadone; here St. Alo and St. Petronio are on their knees, adoring the Infant Jesus, who appears in a Glory with the Virgin: there is a variety in the composition, *clair obscure*, and the stuffs that form the drapery truly admirable, although that of the Virgin, by way of giving it *relief*, has been too much blackened in some places.

The large picture of Guido, placed over the great altar, is more esteemed at Bologna than I think it deserves. Another chapel contains six small pictures of angels finely coloured, by Bertozio, a scholar of Ludovico Carracci. In the chapel is a charming picture by Guido; the subject St. Giobbe replaced on his throne, and receiving magnificent offerings. Amongst many

other graceful figures is an elegant nymph, who bears a white dish full of jewels, and a boy carrying a precious vase, of the last beauty: there is something wonderfully striking in his figure and face. We lament that the object of all this homage appears an insipid, stupid-looking personage, I mean St. Giobbe. Though there are several figures, they are free from confusion; the painting is thin and delicate to a great degree, the complexions transparent, the drapery light, and the plaits numerous and distinct; the *clair obscure* is beautifully blended, and the out-lines melt into air, so as to produce a striking softness and union as in nature. We gave a good half-hour to the consideration of this picture. The vault of the chapel is painted by Cavadone. There is a very extraordinary picture in this church, which neither Lalande nor Cochin have noticed; it represents our Saviour sitting in a carver's shop, dressed in a purple robe lined with blue satin, and scarlet silk stockings; he is carving a sort of TERM, which represents a woman's head with a bird's beak and wings: a poor man who has bought a wooden goblet, offers to pay for it, but his money is refused. Behind the man is an old woman, well done; in the back-ground St. Joseph is plaining a board; above all is a glory, in which appears the Virgin and two angels descending, one bearing a mitre, the other a crozier; by Tiarini.

Cava-  
done.

Tiarini.

*Corpus Domini*, a church belonging to the convent of nuns of the order called in France *Claristes*. Corpus Domini Church.  
 A very elegant church, and finely decorated with columns of the Composite order: the vaulted roof is painted, and the ornaments are in a good taste. Over the fourth altar, to the right, are two pictures, by Ludovico Carracci; one represents the Apparition of our Saviour; the other, an Assumption of the Virgin, and the Apostles seeking the body of Jesus in the tomb; they are both good pictures, but of a flat and lead-coloured tint. Ludovico Carracci.  
 Over the fourth altar, to the left, is a fine painting, by Annibal Carracci, of the Resurrection: Annibal Carracci.  
 the foreshortening is ingenious, the drawing fine, but fails in respect to colouring; a defect rarely found in this master.

St. Agnese; in this church, over the great altar, is a charming picture of the Martyrdom of St. Agnese. St. Agnese Church.  
 St. Agnese; she appears about thirteen years old; and is expiring from the stroke of a dagger just plunged into her bosom. Domini-chini.  
 Imagination cannot paint a more innocent beauty, with such angelic dignity and meekness; she is robed in white, and her amiable figure is finely contrasted by an old wicked wretch, who having just stabbed her, seems transported with superstitious zeal and fanatic cruelty. Some young girls, apparently her acquaintance, express their grief and terror in the most natural manner: on the fore-ground appear her mother and sister; the former is fainted away,

and the latter weeps bitterly, hiding her head in her mother's lap to avoid seeing the dreadful catastrophe. At the feet of St. Agnese is a lamb she had brought up; this poor animal heightens the distress; he appears to be bleating, and looks up to his mistress with a most expressive sorrow. At the top of the picture is a glory of angels playing on various instruments of music; and who receives the palm for St. Agnese from God the Father. The drawing and colouring is fine, and full of expression: it is certainly a most capital picture; but as there is nothing absolutely faultless in the works of art, so the *connoisseurs* object to the glory, alleging that it forms as it were a second or separate picture, being placed too low, &c. This I do not deny, but I suppose that Dominichini could not have a church built on purpose for his picture, and was therefore obliged to confine himself to the space allotted him, in which case he is blameless; for had he lessened the glory, to make it appear higher up, and fore-shortened his angels, they could not have been distinguished the one from the other.

St. Dominico  
Church.  
Guido.

Saint Dominico: in the fifth chapel, is the famous Massacre of the Innocents, by Guido: it is a very fine picture, but a dreadful subject. A much admired little Cupola, painted in fresco by the same. The Apparition of the Virgin to St. Giacinto, who is about to celebrate the mass, by Ludovico Carracci. The Adoration of the Magi, by

Ludovico  
Carracci.



by Bartholomeo Cesi. St. Raymond walking on the sea, by Ludovico Carracci.

Bartholomeo Cesi.  
Ludovico Carracci.

The chapel of the Rosary contains a quantity of plate, received in presents from various persons, and given upon condition of never being melted down for the profit of the community: here are a great many silver bouquets, which are remarkably well wrought at Bologna. Under the portico which surrounds this church are many fresco paintings, representing miracles performed by St. Benizio the First; the best of these is by Carlo Cigniani; it represents a dead child lying at the foot of the Saint's monument, and a blind man who is touching the tomb. In the church, and over the seventh altar, is a picture called *la Madonna del Mondo*, by Tiarini; a fine picture, though it has suffered by time. A Crucifixion, by Elizabeth Sirani. A picture which represents the Presentation of the Virgin when a child in the temple, with St. Anne and St. Joachim: the colouring, drawing, and the heads are fine; by Tiarini. A fine picture, fresh and highly finished, by Albani: its subject the Apparition of our Saviour to Mary Magdalen. The church of St. Georgio in Monte a celebrated picture, by Raffaello. In the seventh chapel, to the left, St. Cecilia appears with St. Paul and other Saints; their two figures are worthy of Raffaello; having so said, it is needless to add more, than that it is esteemed one of his most capital performances.

Silver  
Bouquets,  
Bologna  
famous  
for making.  
Carlo  
Cigniani.

Tiarini.  
Elizabeth  
Sirani.

St. Georgio in  
Monte  
Church.  
Raffaello.



The Birth of the Virgin, a beautiful picture :  
the two women who embrace each other are of  
Arcetusi. amiable and graceful characters; by Arcetusi.

In a chapel, I think the eighth to the right, you  
see a very large picture, by Dominichino; it is  
Domini- confused, the lights and shadows broad in an  
chino. extreme, and the declination from light to dark-  
ness too sudden; the subject is called the Virgin  
of the Rosary; the draping is finely executed.  
This is the last church I shall mention, and I dare  
say you are not sorry for it; but there are many  
more in Bologna, which we do not mean to visit.  
I must reserve the theatre and the *Instituto* for my  
next letter; therefore adieu, &c.

LET-

## L E T T E R XXVII.

Bologna, Dec. 13, 1770.

I AM in high spirits, having received three letters at once from you. [As the first part of this letter consists of family-occurrences, entirely uninteresting to the public, the Editor has omitted them, and proceeds to the farther description of Bologna.]

The *Instituto* is a vast palace, which formerly *Instituto*. belonged to the Cellefi family; its architect was Pelegrino Tibaldi. The Senate of Bologna purchased this palace in the year 1714, for the reception of a great collection of curiosities, which the famous Marfigli bequeathed to his countrymen. This extensive building is divided into several apartments, classed according to their contents; somewhat in the manner of the British Musæum. Here is an academy for the sciences, a library, an observatory, a great collection of natural history, a hall for chemistry, a second for anatomy, a third for painting and sculpture; here are also professors for every art and science, who, though upon small appointments, yet by their knowledge and exact attention to their different departments, do honour to their country. The whole of their salaries does not exceed two thousand scudi. This fine establishment is under the  
 † direction

direction of six senators. The *Instituto* is distinct from the University, which is the most celebrated in Italy, and where is chiefly studied grammar, rhetoric, philosophy, physic, and jurisprudence; they trace the antiquity of its establishment up to the Emperor Theodosius. The Academy of Sciences makes part of the Instituto, and was begun in the year 1690, by a young man of the age of sixteen years only, one Eustatio Manfredi; he formed a little society, who met together at stated times to confer upon literary subjects. The Count Marsigli invited them to assemble in his palace, and set on foot an academy of painting. Some years after, he obtained the concurrence and encouragement of the Senate to extend the plan he had so happily begun; professors, &c. were then appointed. This took place about the year 1714, as I have said above, and has continued ever since to flourish and augment under their auspices, and its present state may not unworthily be compared with the Societies of Arts and Sciences of London, Paris, and Berlin. The observatory called here the *Specola*, is a high tower, well furnished with astronomical and mathematical instruments.

Library. The Library contains one hundred and fifteen thousand volumes (you will readily believe we did not count them). This collection is open for the inspection of the public for several hours every morning, except Wednesdays, and is much frequented. The stair case and antichamber contain  
many

many curious inscriptions. They preserve in the library, with the greatest care, four hundred manuscript volumes, fourteen of which consist of figures of plants and animals, with their descriptions. This vast work was the labour of one man, the celebrated Aldrovandi. There are also manuscripts of Pope Benizio and the Count Marfigli. The library is adorned with the portraits of all the illustrious personages who have been its benefactors or protectors.

Here is a hall for the study of midwifery, which has been of great service to the Bolognese, containing about seventy different models in wax, &c. &c. Before this art had been properly taught and lectured upon in the *Instituto*, many wretched women fell sacrifices to the ignorance of the Bolognese midwives.

The collection of Natural History is extremely curious; here is a fine Egyptian mummy, and several rare animals; amongst others, is a toad whose young ones seem to proceed from her back. In the hall for experimental philosophy are curious instruments for electricity; for experiments respecting light, fire, solids, and fluids, the properties of air, thermometers, barometers, &c. &c.

Here is a Hall containing curious models of civil, and another of military architecture, with plans in fortification, esteemed very valuable, presented to the Society by the King of Sardinia: another for the marine, furnished with models of ships

**Hall of Antiques.** ships and other naval matters. In the Hall of Antiques, which particularly attracted our curiosity and attention, are several idols; and amongst the instruments of sacrifice is a Patera, on which is represented the birth of Minerva, one of the rarest curiosities in the collection; also several fine Etruscan vases, sepulchral lamps, Roman urns, and many of their culinary utensils; together with a fine collection of medals; but our time did not admit of examining them; they consist of a series of fifteen hundred, beginning with Pompey and Julius Cæsar, and ending with Heraclitus; besides many others equally curious. Also a collection of false medals, resembling the true, for the instruction of those who apply themselves to that study, and to enable them to distinguish the true from the false.

**Medals.**

**Gallery of Statues.** In the Gallery of Statues are several originals, and fine copies or models from some of the most famous at Rome; as the Laocoon of the Belvedere, the Hercules and Flora of Farnese, the Mars, with the Aria and Pœtus of the villa Ludovisi. The Prince Piombino presented them with this last, but had the mould destroyed immediately after, to prevent any other copies being taken. The Meleager of Piccini, the Arrotino of Florence, &c.

The Gallery of Paintings was begun by a Bolognese of the house of Zambeccari, who bought several pictures of value, but nothing great; and presented them to the society. The academy of painting



painting gives premiums to young proficient, as in England. Here is a ceiling well painted, by Pellegrino Tibaldi; it represents several events taken from the Odyſſey. The figures are curiously foreſhortened, and correctly deſigned; Carlo Cigniani was the chief painter who belonged to this academy; here he lived, worked, and died.

They have alſo a Botanic Garden, which we wiſhed to examine, but the weather being cold, and many of the plants out of ſeaſon, I ſatiſfied myſelf with knowing there was a garden, but did not go into it. We were told it contains ſome very curious plants, ſuch as the Papyrus of Sicily, l'Indigefera, the Petiveria, the Pſoralea, the Accacia without thorns, &c.\*

In the Hall for Phyſics are ſome good freſcos, by Nicolo Abati.

The great Theatre† is new and extremely commodious; the paſſages being wide, and the whole of the building of ſtone, even the ſtair-caſe, ſo that a fire could not do it much damage. The boxes contain ſix or ſeven people each, and are ſo well contrived, that thoſe behind can ſee the ſtage as well as thoſe in front.

\* The ingenious Signior Buſſi has published a diſſertation on a new genus of plants.

† It was built in 1760, where the ancient palace of the Bentivoglios ſtood. This palace had been demolished in 1505, by the order of Pope Julio the Second, who feared the greatneſs of the Bentivoglios, the ancient rivals of the Holy See in the Sovereignty of Bologna.

The

The little Theatre, (so called) in which they perform operas at present, is very pretty, and would be esteemed fine and capacious, was it not that there is still a better. The boxes of the little Theatre are furnished according to the different tastes of their owners; for they all belong to individuals: some are hung with rich Lyons silks, brocaded with gold or silver, others with plain damasks with gold fringe. The box of the *Senatrice* Aldrovandi is lined with blue and silver, and has a very pretty effect. The boxes are lighted by wax-candles in silver branches, behind which are placed looking-glasses, which have a brilliant effect when lighted up. I think the opera charming, and the dances, which are in the grotesque taste, extremely diverting; but we find that this opera is by no means approved of by the Bolognese, who say they have seldom one so indifferent, either in respect of music or dancing: but these good people are over-nice; and I am very sure, was the whole choir of singers and dancers to be transported to London, they would meet with universal approbation; for there are no bad voices nor bad dancers amongst them. All the operas I have seen in London could seldom boast above one good voice, and rarely more than two tolerable dancers; the others being frequently ridiculously bad. No song can be repeated until the Cardinal Legate gives his sanction, by holding up his hand. It surprised me much to see an Abbé, in the proper dress, introduced as a grotesque

grotesque character, who appears to be a true *Tartuffe*; I should have thought this piece of wit would have been esteemed impertinent by their Em—n—ces, but they applauded as loudly as the populace. The Bologna ladies have frequently card-parties in their boxes. This custom answers a good end, you must acknowledge; for as the opera lasts enormously long, and they never give the least degree of attention to more than two or three favourite songs, *ennui* seizes many of them, and is apt to become epidemical; the card-table is welcome: games of chance are what they generally play, so that their attention is not entirely devoted to their cards; thus they partake of two amusements at the same time. I naturally pass from the Theatre to the Assemblies; which are sufficiently numerous to be agreeable; the ladies in turn open their houses once or twice a week, where you are sure to meet a select company of the first people of Bologna. None are admitted but those who are acquainted with each other, excepting strangers, invited through their recommendations. The only objection to this custom, if it can be objected to, is, that the society is the same every night, transferred to different houses. Those who for the sake of variety wish to meet improper people, who play high, and infect their betters, can never find amusement in a Bolognese assembly. Their play is moderate, nor is it necessary to play at all; for you may always find a little circle of half a dozen people of both sexes,

Assem-  
blies.

who can keep up the ball of conversation with as much vivacity and politeness as at Paris. The *Palazzo Barbazza* is elegantly furnished; the mistress of the house is of amiable manners, and does the honours of her assembly with as much grace as any lady I know. I had heard the Italians were ceremonious; I have not yet perceived this defect. The perfection of good-breeding appears to me to consist in putting every body at their ease; whoever, by a politeness *mal-entendue*, lays their company under restraint, deprives them of their liberty for the time. We have often experienced this species of captivity in other nations; but I must leave this digression, to assure you I could pass the Winter here extremely to my taste, were not Florence, Rome, and Naples still before us; and did not these great objects constantly reproach our delay at Bologna. We shall quit with regret this agreeable city and its inhabitants. The *Casa Zambecari*, that of *Runnuzzi*, and some others, are now open. The Cardinal Legate and the Vice-Legate have no assembly for cards, but they give magnificent and select *conversations*; and have both honoured us with their intimacy. The Vice-Legate is become an intimate friend of M——'s. He is a man of letters, has much of the Englishman about him, loves and honours our nation, admires our government and laws; is fond of our best authors, reads English well, and speaks it very intelligibly, though acquired without the assistance of a master. Think what



What pains he must have taken to have made a considerable proficiency in a language so extremely difficult to all foreigners. *La Marchionese* M—— speaks French well, has a great deal of wit, and a very agreeable person; her sister L—— has been a famous beauty; the Countess O—— has an excellent heart and a most amiable disposition, but \* \* \* \* \* if the Bolognese ladies are censured for gallantry, some *Manners.* allowance should be made for their education in convents, their being led to the altar as victims, a sacrifice to any disagreeable wretch their parents think proper to bestow them upon; if the *Caro Sposo* be rich, and of a good family, no matter how old, ugly, and disgusting. When you consider the kind of education a young Italian lady receives in her convent, the implicit obedience required by her *directeur* to the Roman Catholic religion, and to her parents (where by the former she can be absolved from any crime by indulgences, sin as much as she will), the tyranny of the latter becomes much more tolerable, and she is scarcely blameable for any gallant incident she may be involved in by artful men and bad examples. This is too ample a field for me to expatiate upon; but as I understand that throughout all Italy the manners respecting marriages are much the same, I shall touch lightly for the future upon the gallantry and coquetry of the Italian ladies. In regard to the origin of



Cicesbeos. Cicesbeos, that topic I must reserve for another time, when I shall have seen more of Italy.

City of Bologna. I now return to the city of Bologna; the towers, the fountains, streets, manufactures, and the natural history of its environs: but first I shall

Noblesse dress. mention the dress of its inhabitants. The women of fashion copy the French, and are generally very fine, in Lyons silks, furs, and diamonds; the men are also dressed in the mode of that coun-

Tradef-men and some professions dress. Tradef-women. try. The *bourgeois* wear a cloak when they walk the streets, which they wrap round them; the *bourgeoise* wear a kind of close gown buttoned, with sleeves down to their wrists; it resembling a kind of riding-dress the farmers wives wear in England called Josephs; when they go out they

Païsanes dress. cover themselves with the *zendado*. The *païsanes* wear their *chinion* braided, and a straw hat; their bosoms covered with a *colorette* of cambric trimmed with a narrow lace; and their gowns are close like the *bourgeoise*. Having done with their

Leaning Tower of Arsinelli, of Garisendi, dress, I proceed to the Tower of Arsinelli; it was built in the year 1109. Lalande says, it is three hundred and seven Paris feet high, without including the cupola; and leans to one side three feet and a half, Paris measure. The Tower of Garisendi, which stands very near the other, is one hundred and forty-four feet high only, but is out of the perpendicular eight feet two inches; the inclination of these Towers is evidently the effect of design, as appears from the construction of their interior parts; they are both of brick.

From

From the Tower Arsinelli may be discerned four little towns, one of which is Cento, at eighteen miles distance.

In the Piazza Maggiore is a large fountain, by the celebrated sculptor Giovanni di Bologna; all the figures are in bronze: the most elevated (and which gives the group a pyramidical form when taken all together) is that of Neptune; he is standing with one foot upon a dolphin; one hand bears the trident, the other is stretched out from him. At the four corners of the plinth that sustains Neptune, are little children sitting, who appear to be guiding dolphins placed at the bottom of the angles of the pedestal; upon these dolphins ride four syrens, who press the water out of their breasts; it springs out also from the mouths of the dolphins, and falling into large shells, escapes from them into a basin, from which is a descent of three broad steps. The Neptune is in a most majestic attitude; he appears to be of middle age. The anatomy is finely rendered; the proportions perfect, the attitude noble and full of spirit; his countenance expresses more fierceness than pride. It is worth remarking, that from every point of view he appears to equal advantage. The Sirens are graceful, though not without expressing a consciousness of their charms, which they seem endeavouring to display to the best advantage. The children are natural, and the dolphins appear active and lively. The *connoisseurs*, who look for faults, say, the pedestal has the air

Piazza  
Maggiore  
Fountain.  
Giovanni  
di Bolog-  
na.

of a mausoleum, and that the group is too confused; there not being a sufficient space preserved between the figures. Here are several other fountains worthy the inspection of strangers; but I mention this only as being the first.

Streets.

This town is well built, yet the streets appear dark and melancholy, occasioned by a piazza which projects over the broad pavement to shelter those who walk. Some of the palaces have fine fronts, though the architecture in general is but indifferent.

Architec-  
ture.

Manufac-  
tures.

Bologna is famous for a silk manufactory. There are mills in towers, which go by water, and mill the silk in order to prepare it for the loom. The rivers (which, properly speaking, are mountain-torrents), called the Reno, the Savena, and the Avesa, are of great use to the manufactures; and they supply the fountains.

The *Orseuvres* are allowed to work curiously in gold ornaments, and make a kind of crape of gold worth seeing.

Here is a manufactory of paper, of which you may yourself judge, as I have wrote my letters from hence upon what they esteem the first sort; the bluish cast is given by a sort of gum mixed with it when in a fluid state, as I understood from them. The Macaroni made here is highly esteem-

Provisions.

ed. Provisions for the table of all kinds are excellent; hog-meat remarkably good; the Bologna sausages and mortadellas, also the carvellas, are, I believe, the best in Europe; the hogs are of the large

large breed; their hair fiery red. The *liqueurs*, particularly those of the manufacture of *Giachimo Gnudi*, are famous, and sent, as also the sausages, to most parts of Europe; the *rosa sola*, or *rosselia di anesino* is the best. All kinds of confectionaries are made in great perfection; the *cotognati*, or jelly of quince, is particularly fine. I have got the receipts for all the kinds of sausages, the *liqueurs*, and the *cotognati*. Their grapes are excellent, which they have the art of preserving for eight or nine months, in such perfection as to appear newly gathered. I informed myself also in regard to this article of the *menage*. The best and most esteemed kinds are the *Uva Paradisa*, and the *Uva Angola*; the seeds are oval, and the skins of the fruit uncommonly thin and tender. They value themselves upon a species of melon, which they believe to be the best in the world; but the season is now over for them. The white truffles are as good as those of Turin, excepting that flavour of garlic, which the Piedmontese admire in their own. The Bologna tobacco and snuff is esteemed the best in Italy. The breed of lap-dogs peculiar to this country, are extremely beautiful. *Madama Aldrovandi* was so very obliging as to send me one of the most perfect I ever saw, upon a magnificent velvet cushion, trimmed with gold-fringe\*; but I found myself under a necessity of

\* It was curled (*frisée*), and ornamented with rose-coloured ribbon round the neck and legs.



refusing this pretty creature; my chief reason was, that I could not think of making my own dog \* \* uneasy, who has been my faithful companion and friend since I left \* \* \*, and she shewed such a visible jealousy and disgust to this little stranger, that I determined not to vex her; however, I did not venture to give this reason for my refusal, lest I should be laughed at, but alleged, that one dog was sufficiently embarrassing upon a journey, and that if any accident should happen from change of climate, &c. to this Bologna beauty, it would be a great vexation to me.

Natural  
Curiosities.

Many natural curiosities are found in the neighbourhood of this city; the most remarkable are the rock-crystal, of which there is great abundance near the river Setta, and curious petrifications near the Castello Crespellana; but there is nothing so extraordinary as the Pietra de Monte Paderno, of which the famous phosphorus of Bologna is composed; it is called *il cuminabile*, or *spongia di luce*: they are found only in this mountain near the town; and require but a simple calcination, when they immediately become luminous, casting a red, fiery light in an obscure place: they retain this property three years, and then by a recalcination, become as luminous as after the first. I have got some of this phosphorus, which one of the professors of the Instituto was so obliging to present me with, together with some crystallized petrified shells found in this country, remarkably curious. If the old proverb is true,

that



that “a rolling stone will never gather moss,” yet reverse it, and rolling moss may gather stones; for, supposing me to represent the moss, my collection of fossils, if they augment in proportion to what they have hitherto done, may, I fear, endanger the bottoms of our trunks. But to return to the phosphorus; in its natural, or brute state, it seems to be a species of talc, with shining crystalline particles; no shells are ever found in it, and it rarely happens, that a phosphorus stone is composed of a sparry substance. We propose reaching Florence the 17th or 18th, and have been told the inns are bad on the road, but the Cardinal Legate has been so obliging as to give us a letter for the superior of a convent situated on the Appenine: this is a very great favour; for it is a strong exertion of his power to prevail upon the monks to receive a woman (at least publicly) within their sacred walls. I am quite charmed with the idea of sleeping in this convent, and surprising the monks, for they are to have no previous notice; but the order is of such a nature, that they must admit and entertain us at whatever hour we may happen to arrive; his Eminence has some humour in this affair. We have also letters of recommendation to Florence and Rome, which must be attended with pleasing consequences to us in those cities. \* \* \* \* \*

I have just received a fine pheasant, a present from *la Contessa Orsi*; it was accompanied by a beautiful *bouquet*, composed of three great carna-

tions; I am sure a large saucer would not cover the flower of any of them, and a great variety of fine ranunculuses: the *bouquet* and a note were tied with a rosette of rose-coloured ribbon to the pheasant's feet: how graceful are these people in every trifle! These fine flowers are in the common beds at this season; and what is very surprising, snow, though it lies on the ground, does not affect them. There is a species of fennel here, which is excellent, eat as cellery; it has a fine sweet taste, without the acrid flavour of our English fennel; is cultivated like our cellery, in ridges, but must be raised in a common hot-bed in the month of March; when it has been transplanted and earthed up, it blanches like cellery, but always retains a greenish cast; it is extremely tender, and breaks off short; they serve it in the deserts. There are great plenty of Maltese oranges sold here in the fruit-shops, very cheap; they have the finest flavour imaginable; and as to their size, it is too incredible to be committed to paper: *le vrai*, you know, is not always *le vrai semblable*. Adieu. I hope we shall have tolerable weather for our journey. \* \* \* \* \*  
 \* \* \* \* \* I shall write again immediately on our arrival at Florence.

Jesuits.

P. S. The streets, for these two or three days past, have been crowded with Jesuits; their number in this town only exceeds four thousand: they  
 are

are arrived from Paraguay and Spain, &c. many of them appear to be in extreme want and distress: the greater number are on their way to Rome, to see what their holy papa will do for them. We were amazed to see such a crowd of these new arrivals at the opera as almost filled the pit. These seemed to be in tolerable circumstances. They wear the habit of their order; and for the most part appear pitiable objects. The populace load them with maledictions as they pass, and refuse to bestow upon them the smallest assistance.

L E T-

## L E T T E R XXVIII.

Florence, Dec. 18th, 1770.

Inn at  
Florence.

**W**E are arrived here in perfect health, admirably well lodged at Vanini's, where you find true English cleanliness, elegance, and civility. The English will have a real loss in old Mrs. Vanini, when she departs this life; and I wish, for their sakes, her daughter-in-law may imitate the example she sets her: her son also behaves quite well in his station; but it is particularly agreeable for female travellers, to find a hostess of the stamp of Mrs. Vanini, who perfectly understands her business, is just in her dealings, respectful in her behaviour, friendly without the least familiarity, and has the art of making her hôtel seem one's own house. Her attentions are such as I have never before experienced from any person in her situation. In short, I tell you I am charmed with this old Englishwoman, and am sorry it is not in our power to make a longer stay at Florence than we propose. Our apartment consists of a large anti-chamber, an excellent bed-chamber within, and a room without a bed, which the French call *un cabinet de jour*, for the anti-chamber is a dining-room; from the former we have a door that opens upon a terrace, with a balustrade round it, from whence is a fine view of  
the

the famous bridge with cycloid arches, the Arno, the town, &c. The apartment is hung with crimson damask, and ornamented with pictures. Our expences, as lodgings, firing (the wood is dear <sup>Expences</sup> here), lights, eating, wine, &c. twenty-six pauls <sup>there.</sup> a-day; a paul is ten sols French. Our remise is at a fixed price, ten pauls a-day, and two pauls for the coachman; the *laquais de louage* the same as at Bologna and other Italian towns.

We quitted Bologna the 15th, but begun our journey too late; and were guilty of the same imprudence the next morning, which obliged us to lie two nights on the road, though the distance is <sup>Road</sup> only sixty-three miles. The road from Bologna, <sup>from Bo-</sup> for about two or three miles, is through a culti- <sup>logna to</sup> vated country; the farmers and peasants appear <sup>Farmers</sup> rich and happy; but the rest of the journey is ex- <sup>and Pea-</sup> tremely disagreeable, the mountains seeming as if <sup>sants.</sup> they would never end; the road, however, is safe, and all the ascents paved; but Appenine on Ap- <sup>Appe-</sup> penine is repeated so often, that, to gratify your <sup>nines.</sup> curiosity at our return, I drew upon a blank leaf of Lalande (which I held in my hand to see what he says of the *route*) the outlines of the summits of the mountains as they appeared one above the other.

The higher they ascend, and seek to ease  
 Their wearied steps, their labours still increase:  
 To one great height a greater doth succeed,  
 And every hill another seems to breed.

Hence



Hence all their toils and labours, which before  
 They had o'ercome, they tremble to explore ;  
 Objects repeated, terrors new present,  
 Whichever way their trembling eyes are bent ;  
 The horrid face of winter hoary white  
 Appearing, gives sad limits to the sight.  
 So when the unskill'd sailor vent'rous leaves  
 His sweet abode, for which too late he grieves,  
 And the brisk gale no longer swells the sails,  
 Far as the view extends, the sea prevails,  
 Tir'd with the boundless prospect, then he tries  
 To ease his sight, and upwards casts his eyes.

*Translation from Silius Italicus. See Lives  
 of the Roman Poets, by Crusius.*

By the way, that I may not forget to mention it,  
 there was not the least appearance of flame or  
 smoke when we passed by the ground near the  
 village of Pietra Mala, where is a kind of volcano,  
 most precisely described by Lalande. The surface  
 appears of calcined earth ; there are various kinds  
 of vitrified substances, resembling the dross and  
 ashes of a glass-house (these are the true indications  
 of volcanoes), accompanied with a black shining  
 sand mixed with the soil ; and this mixture is one  
 of the marks by which they are traced and disco-  
 vered. We regretted much that this fire did not  
 shew itself ; it is called here *fuoco di legno*, proba-  
 bly from its resemblance to the clear flame of  
 lighted wood. At length, having traversed a most  
 uncultivated, barren, and bleak waste, so thinly  
 inhabited,

PietraMa-  
 la village.  
 Volcano.

inhabited, as for many miles the country on each side seems, as "where no human footsteps ever trod\*." We gained Scaricalafino; it was between nine and ten o'clock when we arrived at the gate of the convent, not far from which is the wretched inn where we must have sought shelter, had it not been for the Cardinal Legate's kind mandate. The gate of the Convent was immediately opened to us, after the porter had delivered the letter to the Superior, who very politely came out himself and conducted us in. We entered a large saloon; there we found two Monks; their order is of the White Benedictines, consequently are of noble descent, as this fraternity admits no others. The Superior is a hale, well-looking man, about forty years of age; his behaviour was courteous, affable, and hospitable: he seemed a man of uncommon good sense, to have a great knowledge of the world, and was very good-humoured and conversible. There are but six Monks here; they admit no Novices. They keep two servants only, who are well-dressed, and serve as *valets de chambre*. The Monks themselves take in turn the inspection of the kitchen. You know the church in all countries inclines to good fare, and this is not a rigid order. Two of the Monks did not appear; I suppose one was employed in the kitchen, and the other, perhaps, indisposed. The Superior made us many excuses for the bad fare,

\* The post-houses generally through Italy are *isolée*, no other house being for the most part near them.

we should have, and for our being obliged to wait for supper; saying, they themselves had already supped, that they had scarce any provisions in the house, and being a *maigre* day also (for it was Saturday), he hoped we would excuse, &c. however, we did not wait a quarter of an hour for supper. They lamented much the not having previous notice of our arrival, as they would have given us a better reception, and added many polite things; but before they had finished, the two servants appeared with a small table for M—— and me, and laid a cloth and a lay-over upon it, in our English fashion, of the finest damask I have ever seen; it was callendered and pinched, forming a Mosaic pattern; the napkins were curiously folded, the plates of the finest old China; spoons, knives, forks, &c. salt-sellers of silver of the most elegant fashion, and so clean, that they appeared quite new; they served one dish at a time; first, an admirable gravy-soup, in a beautiful terreen of the same China as the plates; they removed this with a *poularde a la braise*, as good as you ever saw from Bresse; then a fry *tres recherchée*, after the Italian ecclesiastical fashion; then a pigeon *pattue dont le cul etoit farci*, garnished with small cakes, made of a kind of paste, quite agreeable to eat with the pigeon. The desert consisted of grapes so well preserved, that they seemed as just gathered, Burey-pears, fine chesnuts roasted, and excellent Parmesan cheese. They were quite teasing whilst we supped, with their

Supper at  
the Con-  
vent, &c.  
great hos-  
pitality.

their apologies for such miserable fare, as they termed it. During our repast, three crystal car-rasses were set on the table, which held about a pint each; one filled with an excellent red wine, another with white, and a third with water. At the desert a bottle of wine was produced, and the Superior pressed us to try it. M—— said, it was the finest Cypress he had ever tasted. Was not this an elegant supper for a quarter of an hour's preparation? They pressed us during the supper to eat, and after seemed uneasy that M—— did not finish the bottle of Cypress; insisting that he had commended it through compliment only. We sat together about an hour after supper, and I have scarce in my life passed an evening more agreeably; the conversation was not only kept up with life and spirit by the Monks, but the Superior in particular made many brilliant sallies; he possesses a native wit and humour, void of satire or ill-nature; was well versed in the anecdotes and little events that formed the conversation of the day at Bologna; had heard of most of the English of any consequence who had made the tour of Italy for years past; knew their characters, their attachments, and even their persons had been so well described to him, that we made several of them out. The Italians, in common with the French and other foreigners, are more at a loss for English names and titles, than for any other circumstance that regards them. He seemed well acquainted with political affairs, the interest of Europe,



Europe, the balance of power, the real private characters and manner of life of the potentates of Europe, the trade, commerce, and interest of England, the parties there, &c. &c.

Now don't you want to know how the saloon was furnished, and what sort of a room it was? I know you do. Its dimensions are about forty feet by twenty, and thirty high; it was hung with gilt Turkey-leather, which appeared at first sight like a hair-coloured damask with gold flowers: the ceiling Gothic arches in sections, like a church; the windows placed very high, with steps up to them; the shutters painted and gilt in *arabesque*; the chairs exceedingly easy, and covered with the same materials with the walls; the chimney very large, projecting into the room, and a prodigious fire of excellent dried *sapin* neatly clove; a fine six-leaved screen, which was drawn round us (by the way, the first I have seen since I left ——); the saloon was lighted by wax candles in magnificent silver candlesticks. Before we retired, we thanked the Superior in particular, for the hospitable and elegant reception he had given us, and I could not avoid remarking how much it surprised me to find such good cheer on the summit of the Appenines; he shook his head, and said their situation was most dreadful, that they depended entirely upon the muleteers who passed by, for their provisions; which, though purchased from them at their own valuation, yet, from want of attention, these people supplied them frequently, but ill and scantily; that



that the climate is so bad all the year round, and these barren Appenines so bleak, that neither corn, wine, nor any kind of garden-stuff can be produced upon them; even grass is withered immediately in its attempting to spring up, by the keen north-east blasts, which are almost insufferable even in the month of August, and frequently accompanied with snow; that during part of June and July they have with difficulty raised a little fallad.

In every part eternally prevail  
 The growing frost, and undissolving hail,  
 The aged ice endures; each lofty brow  
 Of these aerial hills is crown'd with snow;  
 Tho' Phœbus rising, on their summit play,  
 The solid frost defies his fiercest ray:  
 Far as the gloomy dwellings sink below  
 Our surface, where the Stygian waters flow,  
 So high above the vale the mountains rise,  
 And with their shadows intercept the skies.  
 Nor Spring nor Summer knows the gloomy year;  
 Winter deform'd for ever fix'd dwells here,  
 And on these dreary cliffs her seat defends;  
 Whence all around she storms dispensing fends;  
 Mad Boreas here, and all his boist'rous train,  
 Have chose their home, hence scour the earth  
 and main.

The weaken'd eye grows dim to take the height,  
 Which piercing thro' the clouds, eludes the  
 dazzled sight.

*See Translation from Silius Italicus.*

*Crusius's Poets.*

I was quite sorry when the Superior proposed our retiring to rest; he conducted us into a spacious bed-chamber adjoining to the saloon, and retired, after he had with great politeness apologized for the coarseness of the sheets (which were, however, of the finest Holland). We thought it necessary to make excuses in our turn for having kept them up so late; and I, who dreaded the *tosin*, added, that I feared it must be particularly inconvenient to them, upon account of their early church-service; he replied, that they were not novices, and never deprived themselves of their natural rest for ceremonies, but always went to bed and rose when agreeable to them. Happy Monks, thought I! For you must know I had been dreading all the evening some holy vigil, at which perhaps our attendance might have been expected. An elegant lamp being placed in our chamber for the night, and a pair of wax candles, we went into as good a bed as, I believe, his Holiness himself ever occupied: the curtains were of fine broad-cloth, the room wainscoted with oak, and the cleanliness of the convent and its furniture was quite quakerly. We did not wake till nine o'clock next morning, and might have slept the four-and-twenty hours round from a cessation of every kind of noise; for excepting the wind, which was moderate, there reigned a quietude unknown but in a convent on the Appenines. Upon our entering the saloon next morning; the Monks immediately joined us; breakfast was ready, and consisted

sisted of excellent Turin chocolate and scorched bread. Ordering our horses as soon as we had breakfasted, we quitted our kind hosts with regret. How delightful would the tour of Italy be, if the convents were permitted to entertain strangers! We were greatly distressed how to contrive to leave some little acknowledgment with these Monks; it was impossible to offer them money, so we employed our own *valet de chambre* (who you know is an Italian) to find out with delicacy from the servants how that might be done; but he told us they never took money, and the servants refused also: however, we really forced a sequin a-piece upon them, through our *valet de chambre*, and under a promise not to divulge it to the Monks. I forgot to mention that it appeared in the course of conversation, that no woman had ever been received into this convent beside myself, excepting Christina Queen of Sweden, the present Empress of Hungary, and the Queen of Naples; and that only for one night's lodging each, on their journey. Ought not I to be very proud to have the honour of forming a *quartetto* with this illustrious *trio*? what pity it is that royalty is not catching, for we had all slept on the same bed. As I esteem this night's lodging a memorable *epoch* in my life, I hope you are not tired with the length of this relation: but to teach me humility, and divest me of all my royalty, I must proceed to inform you, that after this delicious night passed at

Scarica l'Asino, by our setting out late in the morning, we were obliged to lie at a village called Maschieri, where, in the dirtiest of all possible inns, and the most miserable bed, "we courted sleep in vain," after having supped upon, what think you? a pork soup with the *boullée* in it, namely, a hog's head, with the eye-lashes, eyes, and nose on; the very food the wretched animal had last eat of before he made his *exit* remained sticking about the teeth; we wanted neither "nose of Turk, nor Tartar's lip," and had there been a tiger's chawdron for the ingredients of our cauldron for sow (at least hog's blood was not wanting), "to make the gruel thick and slab," we should have been able to have raised ghosts from the charmed pot. This soup was removed by a dish of broiled house-sparrows. Need I say we went to bed supperless? I now return to the road: From Scarica l'Asino, we came to Pietra Mala, already mentioned in the former part of this letter, leaving Fierengola on the left. They pretend that this little town was the ancient Fidentia. The river Santerno bathes its walls. The valley in which it is situated is well cultivated, and closely planted with olive and fruit trees, vines, rows of cypresses, pines, and other firs. At Campagiuolo, which is about fourteen miles from Florence, is a pleasure-palace belonging to the Grand Duke; from thence to Florence the road is beautiful. The entrance of this city is by the gate St. Gallo; which

Maschieri  
village.  
Inn.

Pietra  
Mala.

Fieren-  
gola.  
Ancient  
Fidentia.  
Santerno  
river.

Campa-  
giuolo.

St. Gallo  
gate.

which is crowned by a large statue of the late Emperor Francis the First. The origin of this city is attributed to the Etruscans, after whom the Phœnicians inhabited it, as Lami asserts, in his work, intitled, *Lezioni di Antichità Toscana*; others say, the Lybian Hercules was the founder. These sort of researches are generally so doubtful, and authors dispute and differ so widely, that I shall leave them to argue the matter with each other, and proceed to inform you of its present appearance. It is well built; and the streets in general spacious. There are several palaces belonging to individuals, the architecture of which is in an excellent taste: their windows and doors remarkably well proportioned. Those virtuosi, who are violent partizans of lightness, object to some rustic bases, which they esteem too massive and heavy; but, in my opinion, an appearance of strength is absolutely necessary to give a noble air to a palace; and a base and *rez de chaussée* may easily be built so as to shock the spectator with an apparent weakness, although each member of the architecture be in reality sufficiently strong for the purpose it is designed to answer. The streets are well paved, and the broad pavement at the sides, for foot-passengers, is extremely convenient; but there are no piazzas or porticos ranging along the fronts of the houses in a continued line, as at Bologna. This city is well supplied with water; here are many fountains worth remarking, and

Statue of  
Francis I.  
Florence.



which I shall mention more particularly in another letter; also four bridges. The river Arno runs through the town; but is at present muddy, and by no means comparable to our Thames for beauty. The outsides of the churches make a fine appearance. But I must hasten to conclude this letter; as our stay here will be short, I shall not be able to give you as much information as you may perhaps expect from me. We shall begin to-morrow with the Grand Duke's palace, &c. &c. and see as many of the churches and palaces as the time we have destined to this town can admit of. So adieu, for dinner is served, and excellent British minced pies, *composed by Madame Vanini*, smoke upon the board. I am, as ever, &c.

L E T-

## L E T T E R   XXIX.

Florence, Dec. 28, 1770.

**I** Hope you have had no alarm from any new-<sup>Earth-</sup> paper article relating to the shock of an earth-quake. quake felt here yesterday morning at five o'clock. I happened to be awake, and heard a confused noise, which at first seemed to be at a considerable distance, but came rolling on, and was immediately followed by a shock, which seeming to proceed from the foundation of the house, ascended to the very top. I do not know any thing it resembled so much as that of a horse shaking himself when you are upon his back, with this difference, that this being the shuddering of a house instead of a horse, the various moveables in the room balanced to one side and the other, and some light furniture fell down. The bedstead was lifted up a little way from the ground, and came down again with a great shock. M—— waked, and persuading me there was no danger, added to there not being any uncommon noise in the hotel, and Mrs. Vanini's keeping quiet, I was not alarmed, though an almost insupportable closeness of air continued for more than a minute, as well as I could judge. All the bells in the churches were rung out, to warn the people to quit their

houses. Many of the poorer sort fled from their habitations, and repaired to the churches. After sitting up about a quarter of an hour, and perceiving all to be still, I went to sleep, and did not wake till nine o'clock. The earthquake had done no mischief to any of the houses in the town. This morning a violent clap of thunder fell on the *Duomo*, and split some of the pinnacles and other ornaments on the top, without further damage. Several risible stories have circulated in regard to the disturbances and discoveries the earthquake occasioned, amongst some polite societies here \* \* \* \* \*

Gallery. \* \* \* \* \* The famous Gallery at Florence, under which name I comprehend many rooms besides, called here *gabbINETTES*, has taken us up three whole days; not but that two hours would have sufficed for those who walk as fast as they can through this labyrinth of the powers of art; but choosing to examine every particular object, we had not allowed ourselves more time than was absolutely necessary.

I am sorry to find so frequent occasion to criticise Lalande, but one is under a kind of necessity to expose such gross mistakes; he observes upon, and commends modern statues and bustoes for antiques, and *vice versa*. This assertion is not solely upon our own judgments, but from the mouth of the *Abbé*, who is *Ciceroni* to this collection. This superb depository of curiosities was made chiefly by the Medici family; the articles of  
it

it are so numerous, that I shall confine myself to those only which appeared to us most striking, some slight description of which may be brought within the compass of a long letter; and shall first begin with the building, then proceed to the antique sculpture, cameos, &c. and mention the pictures by themselves. The approach is by a large court, which resembles a beautiful street, with uniform fronts on each side, and a piazza ranging along them. The entrance to this open place is by the piazza of the old palace; the other extremity is terminated by a grand arc, resting on two intercolumniations: this arc unites the two wings which form the street, and from thence is a view of the Arno. The fronts of these wings present a *rez-dechaussée*, from which springs a Doric order of columns, bearing plat-bands, upon which the arches rest that cover the porticos; under these arches people are permitted to walk. Over the entablature is an Attic, and windows which light the vaulted roof of the portico. Above this is a story decorated with balustrades and pediments, where are windows also, and where the artists employed by the Grand Duke are constantly at work. Over this again rises the famous gallery which contains the curiosities. This gallery is disposed in much the same taste of architecture as the *rez-dechaussée*, and between the intercolumniations are large windows.

In that part at the end of the street which looks on the Arno, the architecture changes, and presents

sents three great arcades; in the center is placed an Equestrian Statue of Cosmo the First, which when seen from a proper point of view, appears as in an opening sky. Immediately on the top of the staircase which conducts to the gallery is a

Vestibule. Vestibule, containing many fine antique sculptures, sarcophaguses, bas reliefs, and antique inscriptions, which have been inserted in the walls.

A beautiful oval vase draws the attention of the spectator on his first entrance; this is a bas relief of the head of the Emperor Nerva, and in the highest preservation.

Two fine antique dogs, admirably well done. A Gladiator; a spirited athletic figure, holding a buckler in one hand, and grasping in the other two dagger-hilts, in the attitude of parrying a stroke from his adversary.

A Modern Statue, by Pieratti, a scholar of Bernini's; it is a good thing in its way, yet retains too much of Bernini's style, what the French call *manierée*; so that the contours are too flowing and twisted, the rage and fury expressed in the face is quite terrific.

A fine antique Statue of Juno; the drapery noble and graceful: here are several sarcophaguses worthy the attention of the curious traveller, for the beauty of the bas relievos on their sides: we particularly remarked two that are finely executed: the subjects, the exposition of Cæsar's bloody mantle to the Roman people; and a child lying on a sofa, with other figures weeping



weeping near him. Here is a curious tablet, on which the names of the horses who won the prizes in the Hyppodrome are entered, with the country where they were bred opposite the names, and the numbers of prizes they had won; I give you a few of these illustrious coursers names and countries, copied from this classic Heber :

GRAPHY,	SPH. X.
BALUST,	AF. XIII.
MEMNO,	LACÆ. XIII.
DROMO,	HISP.
RAPAU,	AF.
PARDO,	AF.
LUPO,	AF.

They are about fifty in number. It is singular that no writers of travels that we have read, take the least notice of this antique catalogue.

Upon the base of a sarcophagus are basso relievos representing tools of a mechanic, probably a carpenter, in one compartment, and in the other, an essence-bottle, a comb, a looking-glass, a bodkin, a pair of shoes (*sabots*), &c. which little representations I copied on a leaf in my pocket-book, in order to shew you how precisely this antique furniture of a toilette agrees with that of the present age: the resemblance of the figures on the man's side is not so correspondent to the tools now in use; the plummet is different; the rule for measuring is about eighteen inches (English) long; there are divisions

divisions marked on it about half-way of its whole length; each of these divisions are equal in themselves, and want a line to make them as long as our inch. Whether this measuring-rule is the Roman foot or not shall we venture to decide? the learned having already so much disputed that

Gallery.

Scholars  
of Raffa-  
ello.

matter. From this vestibule you enter the Gallery; it presents two wings, each four hundred feet long, Paris measure; they are joined on the south side, which looks upon the Arno, by a gallery about an hundred feet (of Paris); the ceilings are vaulted, and said to be painted by the scholars of Raffaello; one side represents, in symbolical figures, the sciences and arts, with the portraits of many learned and ingenious men, who flourished in this city; those of illustrious ecclesiastics, professors of philosophy, physic, jurisprudence, &c. On the other side are the portraits of all the Princes of the house of Medicis, so that the ceilings form a kind of complete series or history of remarkable personages. Along the sides of these galleries are ranged with as much regularity as possible, statues, and bustos; this attention to symmetry, intended to please the eye upon entering the gallery, is rather teasing to those who mean to acquire knowledge in antiques, or to judge of the process and declination of sculpture in different ages, as they are not classed agreeable to their order of time, nor the countries from whence they came: here Greek remains and Etruscan are confounded together; and  
amongst

amongst a great number of marbles are many which do not merit a place in this collection, either by their antiquity or the merit of their workmanship. I shall mention only those we particularly admired, and take no farther notice of the remainder; the whole collection (excepting the contents of some rooms which are shut up, and not shewn to strangers in general) being enumerated in a trumpery-book sold at all the booksellers shops in Florence.

To begin then according to the rule I have premised, a group of Hercules combating the Centaur Nessus; it is antique, but not highly finished; the head of the Centaur appears to have been supplied: the right foot of the Hercules deserves admiration for the justness of the anatomy.

Antique,  
Hercules  
combat-  
ing Nessus.

An Agrippina sitting; the attitude simple and natural, the folds of the drapery very small, and numerous.

Agrippina sitting.

Julius Cæsar, a busto of bronze: Cochin, in noticing this busto, asserts it is of black marble, and having observed it to be coarsely and slightly finished, adds, "*ce qui peut venir de la nature de ce marbre.*"

Julius Cæsar.

A beautiful busto of Cicero.

Cicero.

Sappho; a busto rather less than the life; highly finished; the air of the head very graceful. The *Abbé* who shews the collection told me, that I might always know Sappho's bustos by the singular projection of her *chignon*, which has the appearance

Sappho.

appearance of the narrow end of a sugar-loaf, placed horizontally at the back of her head.

**Statue.** A Statue of a woman holding a bird against her thigh; the head and the body antique, but the arms and feet have been supplied; the flesh, in particular that of the bosom, is finely executed; the head is beautiful, the drapery treated in a large manner, the folds finely thrown, and the plaits broad.

**Bustos.** The following Bustos are rare, and worthy of attention; Pertinax, D. Julianus, Herennius, a Roman busto unknown, of black porphyry; Manlia Scantilin, Dedia Clara; a group representing Cupid and Psyche. The attitudes of these statues are most graceful, and the character and expression amiable.

**Etruscan Chimera.** An Etruscan Chimera; nothing can be more terrific than the appearance of this monster; the creation of a disordered imagination.

**Famous Busto of Alexander dying.** The famous busto of Alexander appeared to me to express more of the sentiment of indignation and reproach in the countenance, than of a sensation proceeding from bodily pain, though it is here styled Alexander dying; the features are extremely handsome, and wonderfully interesting; and the whole character noble.

**Statue. Nymph wounded by a thorn. Antique group.** A Nymph wounded by a thorn. A Baccante and a Tiger, antique; the group is light and graceful; the neck of the Baccante rather too long.

A busto

A busto of Poppa; I mention this bust only on Poppa. account of the *coiffeure*, which is arranged in buckles, one under the other, and terminated with a drop-curl, much in the fashion of three years past.

Galba, a busto, treated in a great manner; the Galba, a busto.  
hair singularly well done.

An admirable busto of Seneca. Seneca.

A Vestal, antique, and finely sculptured; the A Vestal.  
folds of the drapery beautiful.

A Paris holding the apple; part of the figure Paris.  
has been well supplied.

A fine antique busto of Caligula. Caligula,  
Antique.

A Bacchus, by Michael Angelo; in a great A Bacchus  
manner, but not without many inaccuracies and by M. An-  
even faults. geio.

A Pomona with fruit; she appears to be in Pomona.  
motion, her drapery floats upon the wind.

Julia (Titus's daughter) *sa coiffeure est trop* Julia.  
*apretée*, and the *tapée* is too forward.

An interesting statue of Endymion, who gazing Endymi-  
at the moon, has his hand raised up to prevent on.  
being dazzled by her light; a dog who stands  
close by his master, is baying that luminary.

A Victory and an Urania, both fine statues. A Victory  
and an

A Ceres, whose drapery is so ingeniously exe- Urania.  
cuted, that her figure appears as if covered with a A Ceres.  
thin gauze.

A fine Flora. Flora.

A good busto of Plotina. Plotina,



- Adrian. Another of Adrian of admirable sculpture, particularly the hair and beard.
- An Apollo. An Apollo with one foot on a tortoise; the trunk only is antique, and very fine.
- Antinoüs. A beautiful Antinoüs. Another admirable busto of Antinoüs.
- Marcus Aurelius. Marcus Aurelius; there is too great a flatness in this busto, and too many exact hollows formed by the curling of the beard and the hair.
- Statue of a Consul. A graceful and well finished statue of a consul; great softness and flexibility in the drapery.
- A young Marcus Aurelius. A young Marcus Aurelius; a busto, and extremely handsome.
- Busto of Lucius Varus. Lucius Varus, a busto finely sculptured.
- A group. A group of Bacchus and a young fawn; very pretty, though not entitled to the first rank amongst the statues.
- Head of Sabina. A large head of Sabina, the *coiffure* has a good effect, though very singular; her hair is dressed in a double *tapée*.
- A busto of Bernini's mistress, by himself; her head has a graceful and lively air.
- Brutus, by M. Angelo. The famous sketch of Brutus, by Michael Angelo; of the two inscriptions wrote under, I believe every native of the British empire will prefer that by Lord Sandwich, to the lines of another stranger. I think it evident that Michael Angelo did not find himself equal to the finishing this busto, agreeable to the great idea he had formed, so left it purposely in its present state;
- and

and though but a mere sketch, yet it seems to breathe, and conveys to the admiring spectator's mind the character that Anthony gives Brutus in Shakespeare's Julius Cæsar.

This was the noblest Roman of them all :  
 All the conspirators, save only he,  
 Did that they did, in envy of great Cæsar :  
 He, only, in a general honest thought  
 And common good to all, made one of them.  
 His life was gentle, and the elements  
 So mix'd in him, that Nature might stand up,  
 And say to all the world—This was a man !

A fine copy of the Laocoon ; the writhings and Laocoon, distortions of the old man and the two youths are represented with a verity that shocks humanity.

—And first around the tender boys they wind,  
 Then with their sharpen'd fangs their limbs and  
       bodies grind.

The wretched father running to their aid  
 With pious haste, but vain, they next invade :  
 Twice round his waist their winding volumes roll'd,  
 And twice about his gasping throat they fold.  
 The priest thus doubly choak'd, their crest divide,  
 And tow'ring o'er his head in triumph ride.  
 With both his hands he labours at the knots,  
 His holy fillets the blue venom blots ;  
 His roaring fills the flitting air around.

*See Dryden's Virgil.*

But considered at some distance as a group, the old man appears of a size gigantic, when compared with the two young ones; and you would be apt to think them of a different species or race of men.

A fine antique wild boar, whose bristles are wonderful; yet the chissel has been less employed in sculpting this savage animal than one could easily believe without seeing it; I own I felt something like fear when I approached him.

I think I have not omitted any sculptures in the gallery that we particularly liked; therefore  
 Tribune. I now proceed to the Tribune, which is a large octagon room, lighted from the top, and glazed with oriental crystal; the ceiling is in the form of a cupola, and is incrusted with mother of-pearl; the walls are hung with crimson velvet, and the floor beautifully inlaid with various sorts of marble.

On entering, the six famous Greek statues fix the attention; and it is not till after these have had a full examination, that you can attend to the pictures and other curiosities with which this room abounds. These statues are, the famous  
 The six Greek statues.  
 The Venus of Medicis, the celestial Venus, Venus Victrix, the Fawn, the Wrestlers, and the Aro-  
 nus.  
 tino.

The Venus of Medicis exceeded in beauty and grace all the ideas we had formed of her; one cannot but regret that it is not yet decided  
 The famous Venus of Medicis.  
 who

who was the sculptor of this incomparable statue. Her stature, from a written paper communicated to us by the *Abbé* who shews the collection, is as follows; *Altezza della famosa Venere, detto di Medici, secondo le misure di diversi Paesi:*

*Braccia Fiorentina* 2, *soldi* 11, *denari* 8.

*Palmi Romani* 6, *once* 8, *Minuti* 4.

*Piedi Inglese* 4, *pollici* 11, *linée* 5.

*Piedi Parigini* 4, *pollici* 6, *linée* 6.

The above measurement includes from the top of her hair to her heel; we measured her from the roots of her hair, or top of her forehead to her heel, and found her to be exactly four feet nine inches and three quarters, English measure. After having thus taken her height, we measured her separately, and I shall here give you some of her dimensions: from the heel to the extremity of her great toe, eight inches and a half and half quarter; just above her ankle-bone, five inches round; round her leg, immediately beneath her knee, eleven inches and an half; round her wrist, measuring on the top of the round bone, six inches; the thickest part of her arm below her elbow, ten inches; round her waste, two feet ten inches and an half; round her shoulders, passing the string under her arms across her breast, three feet; round her throat, at the thickest part, twelve inches and an half; her face, from her chin-bone (not including her double chin) to the root of her hair, five inches and an half; her mouth (for she

smiles) is one inch and an half from the extremities; her arms and hands are modern, and her fingers are too long: the rest is antique, and she is composed of forty two pieces, which are so delicately united that it is scarce possible to discover the joinings; her face is the prettiest I ever saw, and she has a sweetness of countenance rarely seen in a living beauty: her hair is beautifully tied up in a knot on the back of the top of her head; she has a great quantity of it, and you may plainly perceive the seven points the French ladies are so ardent to possess: her flesh seems flexible, and the softness and tenderness, yet justness of the muscles, is truly admirable: she seems as if speaking in a smile, her lips being a little divided. I think she is placed on too high a pedestal, as it makes her appear shorter than she would otherwise do. This *chef d'œuvre*, or standard for female beauty, was found in the villa Adriana, amongst more than thirty-eight Greek statues of admirable workmanship: the inscription on the pedestal importing her to have been formed by Cleomenes an Athenian, son of Apollodorus, has been evidently inserted at the time her arms were supplied. Whether she was that Venus sculpted by Praxiteles, and which the inhabitants of Gnidos refused to Nicomedes King of Bythia, although he offered to pay all their debts in exchange for this marble lady; or whether she was the workmanship of Phidias, and the same that

in



in the time of Pliny was placed at Rome under the portico of Octavia; or whether she was the Venus of Alcamenes, and placed near Athens, still remains matter for controversy to anxious antiquarians, who have never yet been able to agree upon this subject.

The next Venus is called Urania, or the Celestial; she appears to have just quitted her bath; one hand presses the water out of her hair, while the other is employed in gathering up her drapery, with which she is half-covered. The character of this statue is, no doubt, charming; and she would appear to much greater advantage, had the Venus of Medicis still remained undiscovered in the villa of Adrian. The celestial Venus.

Venus *Vittrice*, who is in possession of the apple, is much larger than the others, and too haughty and magnificent to please me. I do not question her making a fine appearance in a garden, but here she seems to be misplaced. Venus Vittrice.

The Fawn is a statue of merit; he is about to strike the cymbals, or *crotoli*, together; one of his feet is applied to another musical instrument, shaped like a bellows; “ Quips and cranks and wanton wiles” appear in the mirthful physiognomy of this creature. His whole figure seems in movement; yet the head and hands have been supplied by Michael Angelo. The Fawn.

The Wrestlers are a group I could never sufficiently admire; I walked round and round them The Wrestlers.

until I was quite weary. Their attitudes are so amazing, so regular an entanglement is marvellous; the countenance of the vanquished expresses the feelings of his soul; his humiliating situation, disappointment, rage, and shame sit on his brow: in the other's face, triumph, courage, a contempt of fatigue, with a commanding expression that speaks to the mind of the spectator in a language that no words of mine can possibly convey to you.

Arrotino. The Arrotino, or as it is here called, the *Rotatore*, is evidently listening, and struck with horror and dismay at what he overhears; this slave's character is finely expressed, and his face, though very ugly, seems as if worn by a cruel servitude into the hard lines that mark his features; his attitude is perfectly natural, and this statue well deserves the great character all *connoisseurs* have given it.

Lion and horses, group. A small group of a lion devouring a horse, which is well-known by the many prints, casts, and copies taken of it; but it has never been well copied, at least all those we have seen fall very far short of the original.

Table of Florentine work. In the middle of the tribune stands a Table of the most beautiful Florentine work, as it is here called; the design is admirable; it is a representation of foliage, fruits, rows of pearl, &c. elegantly intermixed. The incrustations, or finicking, is for the most part formed of the lowest order

order of precious stones, such as agates, cornelians, jaspers, &c. the pearl is so well imitated, that at first sight it deceives the eye. The *Abbé* told us, that some few years ago the little daughter of Lord B—— cried to have one of these strings of pearl, mistaking them for necklaces thrown carelessly upon the table. The stone which imitates pearl so well is, I think, the species of onyx called chalcedony.

Amongst many other curiosities this room contains (for I am not as yet come to the pictures) is a Cabinet, in the form of a Tabernacle, which is filled with a variety of curious matters, more rare for their costly materials than workmanship; the nails, on which are suspended a great variety of these articles, are headed with rubies, emeralds, topazes, sapphires, amethysts, &c. This Cabinet is ornamented with fourteen pillars of lapis lazuli; their bases and capitals of massive gold are well wrought, and bas relievos on the pedestals, &c. highly executed.

Here are a great collection of antique gems in intaglio; a canopus of agate, an epimachus of chalcedony; a head of Tiberius of one single turquoise as large as a hen's egg, a very great curiosity: here is also a pearl as large as a chestnut, but not round; it is what the French call a *barrock*, and the Italians a *scaramouche*; also several goblets and other vases of rock-crystal, lapis lazuli, &c. with a great number of articles in gold sculpture, &c.

I now come to the pictures in this room, but do not imagine that I have mentioned a third part of the curiosities to be found here; it is not possible I should, my time will not admit of the attempt.

**Pictures.** Here is a Mosaic in different gems, which surpasses a picture; it represents a variety of birds: the excellence of the workmanship renders this piece more valuable than the precious materials of which it is composed.

**Wanderwerf.** A picture by Wanderwerf; the subject the Adoration of the Shepherds: it is well executed, the design uncommonly correct for this master, but it is minutely finished, as are all his pictures, to a fault.

**Gherardow.** A Gherardow; a candle-light piece of admirable touch and expression; the light rather too red.

**Another.** Another of the same master, representing an old woman with other figures; this is an exquisite performance.

**Holbeins.** Two portraits by Holbeins; one of Luther; the drawing is correct but hard, and the colouring dry; the whole is flat and void of relief.

**Rubens.** The three Graces in Grisaille, by Rubens; they are indeed all grace and elegance.

**Tiziano.** A large Virgin with the Infant Jesus; finely coloured, by Tiziano.

**Mieris.** A picture by Mieris, representing a mountebank exhibiting to a crowded audience; finely done.

A small

A small picture by Rubens; the subject a Silenus drunk: nor greatly finished, but there is an ease in the drawing, and a glow in the colours, for which this master is often commended.

A small picture of the Nativity, by Rembrandt. Rembrandt.  
The representation in a most ignoble style; St. Joseph is a common carpenter at work, behind him the Virgin nearly in the character of a parish girl, and St. Anne not unlike the mistress of a work-house; yet this is a very good picture.

A portrait of Andrea del Sarto, by himself. Andrea del Sarto.

A head, by Giorgione; in a very good style. Giorgione.

A small picture, but excellent, of the Virgin, by Annibal Carracci. Annibal Carracci.

A Crucifixion, with a St. John and a Mary Magdalen; the figures are about a foot high; by Michael Angelo. It is in high preservation, and of a correct design and execution. Michael Angelo.

An excellent portrait, by Carracci, of his confessor. Carracci.

A small picture, by Mieris, a candle light piece; the effect is striking, and the colouring ingenious. Mieris.

A portrait of Raffaello, by Leonardo da Vinci; delicately designed, and of a fine natural flesh-colour. Leonardo da Vinci.

A fine picture representing a Madona admiring the Infant Jesus, who is lying upon a cushion.

This



Corregio. This painting is by Corregio; it is highly finished, and in surprising preservation; the Virgin's head is extremely graceful. Cochin thinks it too large for her body; he admires the right-hand, and criticises the left; he also thinks the child small out of proportion. In all his assertions with regard to this picture I am perfectly of his opinion; nevertheless, the drapery is easy and graceful, and it is a picture so deservedly admired by all *connoisseurs*, as to have been frequently engraved from.

Tiziano. An admirable portrait of a cardinal, by Tiziano.

Paul Veronese. An old man's head, by Paul Veronese; a fine glow and freshness in the colouring.

Annibal Carracci. A most striking picture in the grand style, by Annibal Carracci; the personages composing the group are larger than life, but are only half-lengths; the subject a Satyr offering a basket of flowers and fruits to a nymph, whose back is turned to the spectators. There is a verity in the drawing, in the anatomy, and in the colouring, worthy of the greatest admiration. The muscles of the nymph's back are rendered with a delicacy never to be seen but in the most beautiful nature; her head is graceful, the hair is fantastically dressed, yet the invention has an elegant effect; her hand is fine, and very expressive. The character of the satyr rises to the most frenetic poet's idea; and one of the Cupids in particular is

is finely done. In this picture the tone of colouring, or prevailing tint, is a kind of tanned vermillion.

Three pictures by Raffaello, in his first, second, and third manner; the two first represent a Virgin, the Infant Jesus, and a little St. John; there is great delicacy and grace in the heads, but the manner is rather dry and clear: the third appears to be exactly parallel with that famous St. John that graces the collection of the Duke of Orleans in the *Palais Royal*, and that I well remember you so much admired. There exist three of these duplicates (if I may be allowed the expression) one I already mentioned to you at Bologna, and it is impossible to say which is the best, without seeing them all together; yet if I might venture to decide from my memory, (and M—— is of the same opinion) I should give the preference to that at Bologna in the *Palazzo Publico*. Raffaello.

A beautiful Virgin by Tiziano.

Tiziano.

Another by Andrea del Sarto; great softness, yet, as in all the pictures I have ever seen by this painter, the eyes seem as if the pencil he had used to them had been dipped in pounded charcoal; and in tinting his flesh there is too much of a tan-colour or light bay. Andrea del Sarto.

A picture in a circular form, by Michael Angelo; St. Joseph is placing the Infant Jesus on the Virgin's shoulder; in the back ground are several figures. This picture is one of those that are never shewn unless particularly asked for. The M. Angelo.  
drapery

drapery is fine; if there is any fault, it is in the manner, which is rather dry: the drawing is sufficiently correct.

Guido. A Virgin by Guido, in his last manner; beautifully graceful, designed with great delicacy, of a clear colour, the shades tenderly given, which are in general of a grey tint.

Same. A Cleopatra by the same; the shadows black, the drapery correct.

Tintoret. A monkey combing a child, by Tintoret. This picture is by the Italians said to be in his *terrible manner*. It is painted with that boldness and freedom of touch common to all the works of this master.

Jacopo Bassano. A picture by Jacopo Bassano, representing himself and family performing a concert; he holds a music-book, one of the daughters plays upon an instrument something like an harpsichord (I suppose it is an old-fashioned instrument called virginals); the rest of the personages are also melodiously occupied: the colouring is strong and mellow, but there is a great want of grace, which may be accounted for from its being a family-piece.

Pietro di Cortona. A picture by Pietro di Cortona; the subject is taken from the Book of Genesis: Hagar received again into Abraham's family; his character is that of a venerable old gentleman. The draping is good; he has an hospitable countenance. Hagar seems delighted with the event; the angel has grace and dignity; the colours are finely meliorated,

rated, but the painting upon the whole has too yellow a cast.

A *Notte di Natale*; the *clair obscur* finely contrasted; the finishing admirable. This picture, whether considered all together or in detail, is equally pleasing. The Virgin's hat, which lies on the ground, is so well done, and the brightness of the straw (of which it is made) joined to the weaving it together, is so correctly imitated, that it is almost a deception. Need I say that this exquisitely finished picture is by Wanderwerf, <sup>Wanderwerf.</sup> that prince of Flemish painters, unless this dignity may be disputed by Gherard-Dow, <sup>Gherard-Dow.</sup> his rival, who has exerted himself in the representation of an Old Woman, of whom a girl is purchasing fruit: the avaricious caution of the old woman, who doubts the goodness of the money, is incomparably well expressed: the girl's character is as natural and as well done. This picture is highly finished.—I now come to two most famous and most remarkable pictures, and which are the last I shall mention of those that adorn the Tribune. The Wife of Titian, by himself, large as the life. <sup>Titian.</sup> This woman appears very handsome; and one cannot avoid observing on her beauty and the glowing warmth of the colours, when, lo! a curtain rises and discovers another beauty, placed below the first, who is in truth transcendently handsome. All *mankind* feel with silent admiration the beauty of this lady, called Titian's Mistress, but is more probably the portrait of a mistress

treffs of one of the Medici family. She is reclined upon a sofa, supported by pillows, covered with white linen: in one hand she grasps a mat of flowers, and has no other ornament than a ring on her fourth finger and a bracelet on her arm. She is in that style of beauty the French call a *claire brun*, and appears languid, as if exhausted by the heat of the weather: the colouring is as near that of the most beautiful nature as can be imagined. The declinations of the shading, the passing from the shadows to the demi-tints, which are united in a manner imperceptible with the *chiaro*, can never be sufficiently admired. A little dog sleeps at her feet; and in the back-ground are two figures who appear to be waiting-women; one is on her knees, searching for something in a large *coffre*; the other appears to be indefatigable in the pursuit of a flea on her own arm. These figures are too small in proportion to their distance from the fore-ground; and, upon a strict scrutiny, it must appear that Titian has neglected the rules of perspective in the back-ground of this picture.

Wander-  
werf.

I forgot to mention a very fine picture of Wanderwerf; the subject, the Adoration of the Magi.

Gabinet-  
to of An-  
tiques.

I now take leave of the Tribune, and come to the *Gabinetto* of Antiques. Finding that I cannot, without perplexing you and myself, conform precisely to the method I had intended to have observed, lest it should occasion confusion if I take notice of some of the antique gems, bustos, &c. in



in the remaining apartments, and return back again to those rooms to mention the pictures, I shall particularize them now as they happen to occur in their different positions.

Amongst the antiques with which this *gabinetto* abounds, those that appear to us the most valuable and curious are as follows :

A goddess Cibylle, in bronze; the attitude, drapery, and expression admirable.

Antiques.  
Goddess  
Cibylle.

A Juno Sospita, very antique and curious. A Roman Eagle in bronze, large as a sparrowhawk, appears evidently to have been used as a military standard; it is numbered, XXIIIO, which figures must have alluded to the legion or division it belonged to. An open hand; another Roman standard, called *manipulus*, being the ensign of a company, as M—— informs me.

Juno  
Sospita.  
A Roman  
Eagle.

Several Etruscan implements of sacrifice, used for the pouring out of libations, with figures and characters engraved upon them.

Etruscan.

A Mural Crown in bronze, so small that it would scarcely fit upon my head.

Mural  
Crown.

The Emperor Tiberius, large as life, of bronze, and much esteemed.

Tiberius  
Emp.

Tickets of bronze, with inscriptions and numbers, for the most part not legible, but supposed to have been for the admission of spectators into the theatres and other public amusements.

Tickets.

A Collar to wear about the neck, probably as a mark of ignominy, or disgrace for soldiers, &c.; the inscription is very legible, and runs thus :

*Miner-*

*Minervinus*  $\Delta$  *fug*  $\Delta$  *Mil*  $\Delta$  *Tes*  $\Delta$  *Cok*  $\Delta$  XII *Urb*  $\Delta$ 

- Weights.** A great variety of antique weights, representing busts of warriors, with crested helmets, which have perforations in them to hook them upon steelyards.
- Sybil.** A Sybil in bronze, with a most magical face; she is only half-length, but is a fine antique.
- Casque.** A Votive Casque, as green and smooth as the darkest green jasper. This kind of varnish can be acquired by no other means than that of remaining very long in the ground. The Abbé asserted that no chemical preparation can produce this effect; nor is it by any means universal amongst the antique bronzes, depending as he supposes entirely upon a quality peculiar to the kind of earth with which they have been covered; the bronze must be of the very best and hardest kind to gain this appearance.
- Antoninus, two heads of. Column.** Two striking heads of Antoninus. A beautiful twisted Column of oriental alabaster; it is considerably above seven feet high, and one entire piece, the base and capital of African marble.
- Four antique bustos, Tiberius, Antinous, Faustina, and Homer.** Four antique bustos, representing Tiberius, Antinous, Faustina, and Homer: they are of bronze of Greek sculpture, and were found in the sea near Leghorn by some sailors, endeavouring to recover certain bales of goods, part of the lading of a sloop wrecked upon that coast.
- Vesta.** Vesta, a fine antique.
- Two Minervas.** Two Minervas: Minerva Salutare and Minerva Ergane, with their *insignia*.

A Vestal

A Vestal bearing the vase *acerra*, which contained the incense for sacrifice. A Vestal, &c.

Several Household Divinities. A great variety of Jupiters and Venuses, amongst which, one who is adorning herself with her cestus, is worthy the attention of the curious visitor. A beautiful head of Juno. A small head of Vespasian. Household Divinities. Head of Juno, of Vespasian.

A Tiberius, his Wife and Daughter; both cameos, large and fine. Tiberius and his Wife and Daughter, cameos.

An Etruscan athletic figure with horns on his head. A figure of a woman, supposed to be an Amazon; she is wounded under the left breast, extends her right arm towards heaven, and seems to suffer great agony of mind and body from her defeat and from her wound. Etruscan figure. Amazon.

Two figures representing Victory and Reputation, the first draped, the last naked. Victory.

A little Skeleton in bronze: as there is no doubt of its originality, it is highly esteemed, being an evident demonstration of the knowledge of the ancients in anatomy. A very rare and curious figure, conjectured by some to represent one of the *Lamias* of Africa; her hair is dishevelled, her body naked to the waste; the whole of her aspect breathes ferocity, though her features are soft; the left arm wanting. Here are a prodigious number of Egyptian Divinities in bronze, Serapis, Isis, Osiris, Anubis, Canopus, &c. and many of Greece and Rome, also talismans, lamps, tripods, several pateras, on one of which is engraved the Rape of Proserpine, instruments of Skeleton, bronze. Egyptian Idols. Grecian and Roman.

sacrifice, and upon the whole, such a collection of idols, as I should imagine are no where else to be found within so small a compass. One of the tripods is so constructed as to fold up, and therefore convenient for moving from place to place; the other, which is differently shaped, is supported by feet in the form of serpents, terminated by women's heads veiled.

Christian  
antiqui-  
ties.

Here are also two Christian antiquities; one represents Moses striking the rock, the other St. Peter and St. Paul in a Bark; the former is at the helm as pilot, the latter preaching. These antiques are rudely executed; but there have been drawings and engravings made from them by order of several cardinals and popes. Another beautiful Table of Florentine work, as well executed as that in the Tribune.

Table.

There are several pictures in this room; those most to our taste are the following:

Picture by  
Pietro da  
Cortona.

One by Pietro da Cortona, representing the angel sitting on the sepulchre of our Lord, and speaking to the three Marys; it is in a clear manner, and has the appearance of being left unfinished.

G. Gio-  
vani.  
Suterman.

Venus combing Love; the colouring is fresh, but the demi-tints fail, so that the degradation of the lights to the dark shadows are too sudden; this is by Gio. Giovani.

A large picture by Suterman; it represents the Florentines performing an act of submission to a prince of the house of Medici: he is seated be-

tween his mother and grandmother : the composition is noble, and the colouring vigorous. All the draperies are black ; and the heads being portraits, make this an interesting picture. Two pictures by Bassano ; one represents the Deluge, Bassano. the other Dives and Lazarus.

A fine landscape, by Salvator Rosa.

Salvator  
Rosa.

Paul Veronese's family, painted by himself : this has been a fine picture, but is now much decayed. Paul Veronese.

A fine picture by Guido, the subject taken from the story of Armida, in Tasso's Jerusalem Delivered. Before I quit this room, I must mention a lustre with figures, flowers, &c. in bas relief, of grey amber, inserted as ornaments to it. Guido. Amber Lustre.

The Cabinet of Arts is a room containing a great number of presses with glass-doors, containing very curious performances in ivory, &c. One press is filled entirely with vases, small statues, and crucifixes in Amber. Amongst the turned and carved ivory, those like stair-cases, in spiral and perpendicular lines, are wonderfully curious ; for they are no more than from eight to twelve inches high, the latter in particular being almost as fine as a hair ; they spring from a pedestal, and sustain themselves upright, though terminated at top with mouldings, balls, &c. Cabinet of Arts. Ivory. Amber.

Two vases, containing upwards of a quart each, so thin, as to be transparent like a dusty wine-glass.



A compass, turned by the Czar Peter the Great; his first essay in the art of turning, and presented by him to one of the grand dukes.

A Curtius leaping into the gulph, well carved.

Wax.

Here is an ingenious representation in wax of the five stages of the plague; it is terrifying to contemplate; suffice it to say, that it is esteemed perfectly well done; and was executed by one Gaetano Zummo, of Catane in Sicily; also another piece of wax-work representing a dead head, attended with circumstances and a variety that inspire horror.

Work in  
precious  
stones.

Several fine tables in precious stones; one represents the port of Leghorn, with a view of the island of Corsica in agate. Other tables in petrified woods. One a German landscape, the bodies of the trees remarkably well done. Here are two great chairs, part of the old furniture of Cosmo I. and carefully preserved on account of their being exceeding fine old japan upon leather; although their seats and backs are soft and flexible, yet the varnish is not in the least cracked; the ground of one is scarlet, with figures in gold and silver; the other black.

Petrified  
woods.

Organ.

A curious organ, ornamented with amber, and several paintings; by Brughel.

Brughel.

A picture, representing a trophy, but when reflected in a cylinder, becomes a portrait of one of the princes of the house of Medicis; by P. Niceron.

P. Nice-  
ron.

Amongst

Amongst the pictures is a most beautiful *Pietre Nef*, representing the inside of a church illuminated; the effect of the lights and shadows, and the truth of the perspective, cannot be sufficiently admired.

A fine picture by *Nescher* (*Cochin* says by *Knel-Nescher*, which is a mistake); the subject, a woman presenting an offering to *Venus*; the head, hands, the sassin, and other stuffs, are admirable.

A fine picture by *Rubens*, representing *Venus* and *Adonis*; a *Cupid* endeavours to hold *Adonis* by the thigh; the *Graces* discover *Venus*: *Envy* and some other *Fury* is dragging away *Adonis* by his drapery; several *Cupids* are very busy in coupling and securing his sporting dogs. *Venus* is delicately handsome.

A picture by the same; *Hercules* between *Vice* and *Virtue*; it is fine, yet both *Vice* and *Virtue* have rather too much of the *Flemish* coarseness.

A *Sybil* in mosaic, after a picture by *Guido*. Two other *Saints* in the same workmanship, which far exceed any painting.

Two pictures of great merit of *Isaiah* and *Job*; by the brothers *Bartelemi*, of the port. A head of *John Baptist*; by *Leonardo da Vinci*. A Presentation; by *Old Palma*. *Tobias*, by *Old Palma*, &c. &c.

A *Drunken Woman*, a very good picture, by *Terbourg*.

Bega. A Woman playing on a Lute, by Bega.  
 Gherardow. Another, tuning her Lute, by Gherardow.

A picture pretended to be by Teniers, but unworthy of him.

Berghem. A picture by Berghem.

Bamboche. Two figures painted on touch-stone, by Bamboche.

The Devil confined in a bottle, a very good picture, by Mieris.

Vandyke. A fine portrait, by Vandyke, of a very large man in black, half length.

Rubens. The Graces, by Rubens.

Cabinet very fine. In the middle of this room stands a Cabinet, formed of ebony and a red wood, very hard and highly polished; the workmanship exquisitely neat; this cabinet is divided into three-score and ten pannels, formed of lapis lazuli, verd antique, jasper, and other precious stones: on which are painted in oil, and in the most diminutive miniature size, most of the principal events recorded in the Bible; by Brughel de Velours and his scholars.

The Supper of Nebuchadnezzar pleased me much: there is an incredible number of figures, all amazingly well done, considering how little place they occupy. In the inside is a representation of Mount Calvary, the apostles, and many other persons, all well done in amber. On the top a clock and an organ, both out of order at present;

present: their movements are not connected with each other, as Lalande asserts.

There is also in this room two tables of oriental alabaſter, on one of which ſtands an antique vaſe of the ſame materials, in the form of a little bark.

The Chamber of Aſtronomy and Phyſics contains many mathematical inſtruments, with two globes, which meaſure more than ſix feet in diameter each.

A very large magnet, and other moveables proper for this room. The ceiling is painted by Zucchari.

In the Saloon of the Hermaphrodite (ſo called from a ſtatue which is draped with a lion's ſkin. As there is another at Rome, which rivals this, I ſhall ſay no more of it at preſent, than that either I am no judge of its beauties, if it has any, or rather, that we think it has no beauty at all). Amongſt other antique ſtatues, is a groupe of Drufilla and Caligula; they are well ſculptured, and full of expreſſion.

A Satyr, very good.

A Terme, or antique Hermes: the head *coiffed* like the ſtatues of Mercury, but the beard that of a Satyr. He holds a goat under his left arm, under his right a vaſe for water: the drapery on the ſhoulders is in the ruſtic taſte. Here are a great collection of fine drawings by the moſt celebrated maſters. This ſeries commences with the deſigns

of Michael Angelo and Raffaello, some of whose drawings and sketches are so great, as to be deemed inestimable.

A large drawing of Michael Angelo, highly esteemed; it is a representation of the Last Judgment. There is a ridiculous story related of this painter and the organist of a chapel, by whose order this drawing had been made, who afterwards disputing the price, Michael Angelo threw in this organist's own portrait, and placed him among the damned. The figures in this drawing are about eight inches high, the contours fine, and the composition ingenious.

A drawing by Andrea Martinia of Judith and Holofernes, &c. A sketch, representing the rape of the Centaurs, by Giordano; it is washed in bistre, and finely done.

One of the Virgin, the Infant Jesus, and St. John; by Andrea del Sarto: besides a vast number of curious drawings, which we had not time to examine.

There is a singular curiosity here, which is called the Portable Gallery; it is a kind of cabinet, and contains between three and four hundred small portraits in miniature. That which represents the great Cosmo, surnamed the Father of his People, is remarkably well done. It was the Cardinal Leopold of Medicis, who collected these portraits in the last century, and caused this cabinet to attend him, whenever he had occasion



to change place, and especially to the con-  
claves.

The Cabinet of Medals, or medal-room, is furnished with the most rare and valuable collection of medals (as asserted) in all Europe; amongst these are two Othos of bronze. This cabinet is said to contain thirteen hundred antique gems, amongst which are some of very fine workmanship, and many others very indifferent; amongst those that are most esteemed, is a head of Vespasian: there is another, shewn principally on account of its variety, it represents Tiberius and his wife. Here is a fine assemblage of Natural History in all its branches, plants included.

Cabinet of  
Medals.

Natural  
History.

There are some good pictures in this room. I shall mention but a few (my letter being already almost a quire). A grand sketch, by Pietro da Cortona; the subject, the *Donne Sante* going to the Sepulchre. It is much to be regretted, that this great painter left it unfinished. A fine picture upon the subject of *Render unto Cæsar, &c.* by Capucino of Genoa.

Pictures.

Pietro da  
Cortona.

A Magdalen, by Carlo Dolci, half length, highly finished, and in the softest and sweetest style of colouring imaginable. A picture, representing our Saviour about nine years old, with several angels, who bear the instruments of the passion: this picture is by Albani. The Jesus is a most amiable and beautiful child, full of grace and dignity.

Carlo  
Dolci.

Albani.

An

Leonardo da Vinci. An Adoration of the Shepherds, by Leonardo da Vinci. Though this picture has suffered, its remains are still estimable.

Paul Veronese. Four pictures by Paul Veronese; the Temptation, and three, whose subjects are Adam and Eve in Paradise, and their expulsion thence. In one of the former is a blasphemous representation of God the Father in the garden of Eden, dressed in a green coat.

Painters' portraits. One of the most curious collections, which belongs to the gallery, is a room filled with the portraits of the most eminent painters, *by themselves*, to the amount of more than two hundred. The most esteemed amongst them, are those of Vandyke, Rubens, Rembrandt, Guido, Annibal Carracci, Julio Romano, the great Raffaello, Luc. Giordano, Wanderwerf, Mieris, and some others, which are not very valuable.

Raffaello's portrait has the countenance of a mere simpleton; his arched eye-brows, his fresh complexion, joined with a foolish look about the mouth, is a proof that the face is not always the true index of the mind.

Vanderwerf is finely done, and highly finished; he holds in his hand the picture of a woman and two children; the woman is supposed to represent the science of painting.

Portrait of *Uumph*, 1646; the design very ingenious; as there are three representations of him, he is seen in the act of painting his own picture; his

his face is reflected in a looking-glass, from which he has transmitted it upon the canvas supported by the ezel. Guido's portrait is well done, and in his best style, which is more than can be said of those of the Carraccis, Dominichino, and others of the Bologna school, which want expression, colouring, and keeping. Rembrandt, though reckoned good, is not equal to his Turkish Rabbi (whom he resembles), in the Palazzo Durazzo at Genoa.

The Saloon of Arms contains a great variety of <sup>Saloon of Arms.</sup> different kinds of armour, amongst which are several sacks filled with iron shirts; and, considering the materials, they are wonderfully flexible. They appear to have been knit with strong iron wire, though this cannot have been the method of manufacturing them; as in that case the wire must have been in an ardent state, to admit of its being thus worked; and if so, where shall we suppose the knitters could be procured? I never heard nor read of any person capable of such a handicraft, unless you choose to except *Talus*, Spenser's Iron Man. In short, let your own imagination work out, if you will, how such shirts were made; suffice it for the present, that they appear evidently to have been worn.

A shield of iron, on which is a bas relief, tolerably well executed; it represents Cæsar, to whom is presented the head of Pompey: Cæsar turns away his face with great expression of horror. <sup>Bas relief.</sup>

The

Armour  
of a Sul-  
tanefs.

The complete armour of a Sultenefs; her vizor is composd entirely of turquoifes, forming a Mosaic; feveral pair of flippers made like thofe of the Chinefe; they are leather, and embroidered: her breast-plate, fhield, &c. are richly ornamented with chryfolites, as large as beans, of an apple-green; a faddle, mafive gold enriched with various precious ftones, but clumfilly fet,

Bow-  
firing.

Here is alfo a Turkish Bow-ftring, the fort fo frequently ufed for ftrangling; it is rather thicker than a ftay lace, made of crimfon filk, and each end ornamented with a large taffel of pearl.

Saloon.

In another Saloon are the magnificent ornaments deftined for the chapel of St. Laurence; the altar is formed of a beautiful block of jafper; the tabernacle represents the model of a church, and is incrufted with precious ftones. As to the reft, church-ornaments and priefts veflements are no very agreeable objects of contemplation, fo I fhall trouble you no farther with them.

There are feveral other rooms belonging to this gallery, rarely fhewn to ftrangers: many of the articles contained in them are in diforder; but from amongft them might be formed a vaft collection of fine antiques.

Summer  
and win-  
ter rings.

Here are a variety of fummer and winter rings worn by the ancient Romans; that they changed their rings with the feafons is evident.

Charg'd

Charg'd with light summer-rings his fingers sweat,  
 Unable to support a gem of weight.

*Dryd. Juv. Sat. I.*

Several of these rings are entire, with the stones still in their setting: of these the greater part are *intalios*, but there are some *cameos*; many of the former I take to have been talismans, amongst the latter, griffins and eagles are common. There are several which open, and the cavity under the gem is sufficiently large to receive as much matter as might be contained in the bowl of a tea-spoon; probably these cavities were designed to hold poison. Some of the hoops of these rings are so large as to admit with ease four of my fingers. I shall say nothing of the Etruscan vases and sepulchral lamps, of which there are a great abundance, having mentioned such before; nor of the Egyptian idols, except that their number and variety is amazing. Here is a very curious silver vase, Vase. covered over with a plate of gold, pierced through, and describing various figures of men, beasts, &c. in the bottom is an Inscription in the Etruscan Etruscan  
Inscrip-  
tion. language, which has not yet been explained. This vase is about eight inches high, and might, I judge, contain about two quarts. The *Abbé* told us we should see the like in the cabinet of Portici, and of much more curious workmanship.

An antique head of one entire gem, called Egiade,  
Antique  
Head. Egiade: this precious stone is of a dusky pea-green,



green, not quite opaque, nor yet transparent; one of the eyes is formed by a cat's eye, as it is commonly called, or *belus*, which is a kind of agate, or onyx, and resembles strongly the pupil of an eye; it is transparent, and like a hazel eye. The ancients frequently inserted gems, to supply the eyes, in their statues and bustos; and although there are but few now to be seen, yet the sockets which remain evidently prove the reality of the practice.

Here are various keys of whimsical shapes in bronze; also a variety of chirurgical instruments, bodkins, and other appendages of the toilette, of bronze, bone, and ivory; the antique *stylus*, for writing on tablets of wax; vases for wine of *Terracotta*, called *Diata*; they finish in a point, in order to be stuck upright in the earth, to keep the wine cool. There are elegant figures on some of these vases, one of which I copied on the spot, and shall send you inclosed in this letter.

Bronze  
Helmet.

A Bronze Helmet, which they pretend to have been worn by Hannibal, from being found near the lake of *Thrasimene*, as they assert, and having some African characters inscribed on it; but M— objected to the origin of this antiquity, alleging, that it was not probable that great general should have lost his helmet either at *Trebia*, *Thrasimene*, or *Cannæ*: had it been found upon the field of *Zama*, the conjecture might have bore stronger marks of probability.

Here

Here is a small marble Venus, about the size of a girl of thirteen years old; she is supposed to be just born from the sea; and is distinguished by the name of the *Crouching Venus*, probably from her attitude. She is pressing the water from her hair, which is in beautiful disorder; the drops trickle down her breast; her features are charming, her countenance expresses a most innocent gaiety; and the anatomy of her back is surprisingly fine.

A Greek statue of Minerva, of bronze; it appears to have suffered by the fire at Rome; one arm has been supplied by plaister, and is very ill done; the other appears through the drapery to be admirably proportioned. The drapery seems transparent; so as to shew the limbs and muscles of the body: the foot and toes are plainly to be seen, though completely covered; the gems that filled the empty sockets of the eyes have, probably, been stolen.

Three Roman Inscriptions upon bronze, and perfectly legible, are highly esteemed by the curious; the first is a declaration of the people of Fiorentino (a village which to this day preserves nearly its antique name), that they chose for their protector and patron, one named Bassus, &c. The other two are forms for the discharge of soldiers, who had served twenty campaigns, which were to be precedents for all such discharges; one in the reign of Domitian, the other

other of Nerva. *You know to whom I am indebted for the subjects of these inscriptions, as well as of many others of my classical quotations and observations.*

Statue of  
Victory.

A small Greek statue of Victory; it is of very fine sculpture, though only seven inches high.

Antique  
Urns.

At Volterne, about sixty miles from Florence, were found, on digging in the grounds of Cavaliere Galowzi, twenty-four antique oblong urns, about six inches broad, two feet long, and eighteen inches high each; they have bas relievos in front, some of them tolerably well executed. It is now forty years since they were discovered, and were bought last year by the Grand Duke for about two hundred and twenty-five sequins, and now stand in his gallery between the statues.

A theft  
and pu-  
nishment.

The *Abbé B*——, late guardian of these precious deposits, and of this gallery, stole and disposed of antique idols, gems, &c. and twenty-four pounds weight of pure gold, the ornaments of columns, &c. of near the value of five thousand pounds, to Jew brokers. He was taken, tried, and condemned to be hanged and embowelled, yet after eight months imprisonment, humanely pardoned, but banished the Grand Duke's territories, and is at this time said to serve as a private soldier in the Neapolitan troops.

Mistakes  
of Mr.  
Addison.

Before I end this letter, I must add two or three observations in regard to some assertions of Mr. Addison. He says, vol. iii. p. 207, "The brazen

figure of the Consul, with the ring on his finger." This statue is of an Etruscan priest in his proper habit, in bronze, and is a very great curiosity. Mr. Addison, in his remarks on the Morpheus, appears to have been in a very great mistake: both M—— and I suspect that want of time, ill health, or his opinion of others, had led him to trust too frequently to report, not only in this, but in a variety of instances. As to the Morpheus, I think it a heavy, disproportioned lump, more characteristic of dulness and stupidity than of sleep. The thighs and legs are much too large for the body, and seem as if they had been made separately, and afterwards stuck on to the hips. He does not seem to repose, but to have been choaked by a repletion; nor is there the least resemblance between this statue and that of any Cupid we have ever seen, either in drawing, painting, or sculpture, though Mr. Addison says, "I at first took it for a Cupid, till I had taken notice that it had neither a bow nor a quiver." He then quotes a Dr. Lister, who in certain reflections that accurate gentleman had made, it seems, calls it "the sleeping Cupid, with poppies in his hands." Mr. Addison asserts also, in a decisive manner, that the statue of the Hermaphrodite is a copy; his words are, "A beautiful old figure, made after the celebrated Hermaphrodite in the villa Borgheze." It is well known by all the *connoisseurs* that this statue is antique, and whatever may be said of it,

the accusation of old age is certainly misapplied.

At last I think I may take leave of this vast collection; and trust that the subjects this letter treats of, beguiled the time you bestowed upon its perusal; if it has procured you amusement, my end in writing is fully answered. I am, as ever, yours, &c.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.





2602-504 v. 1

